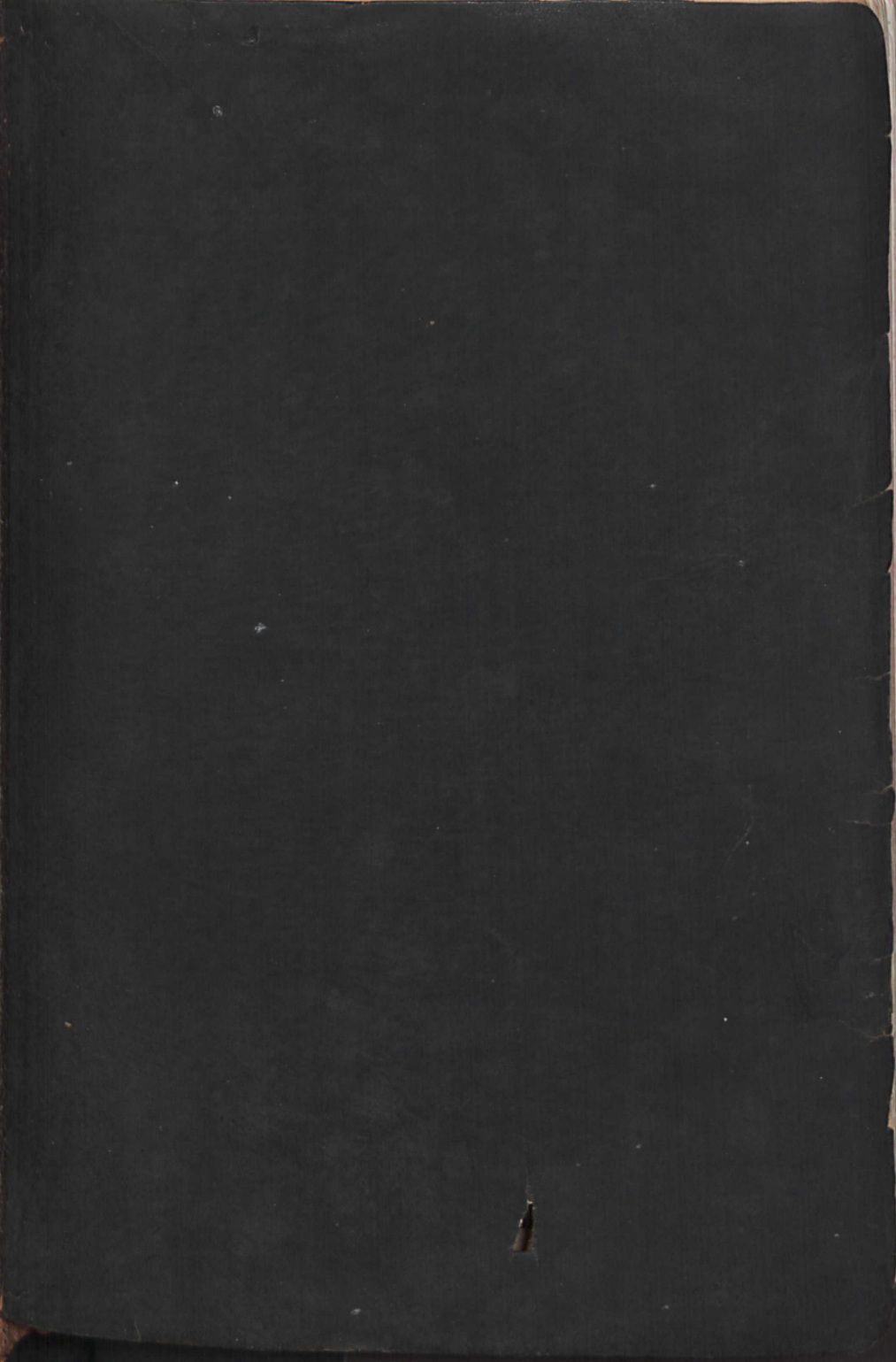
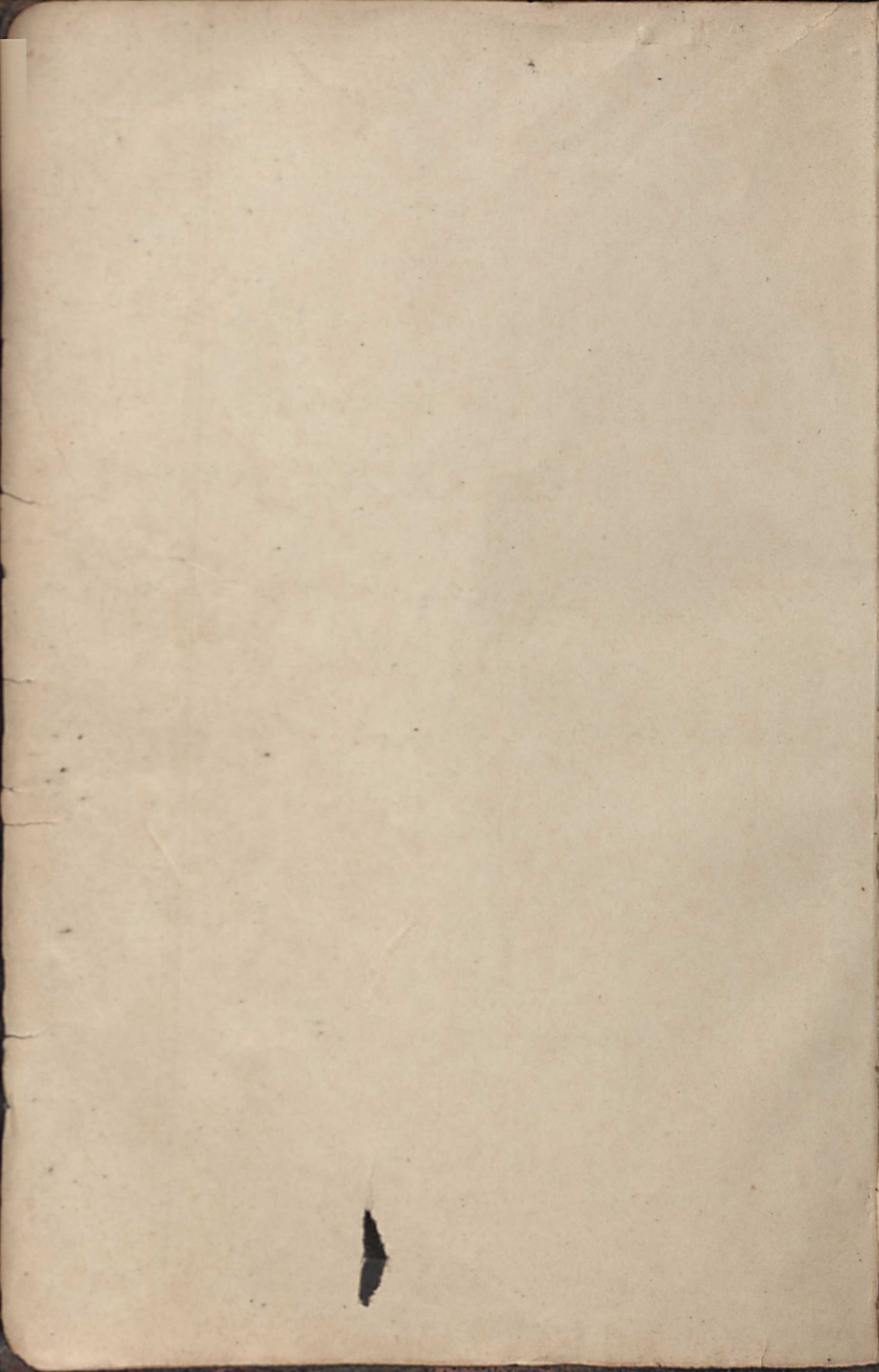


GENUINE MOROCCO  
INDIA PAPER





Norman F. Williamson,

135 Kyo Machi,

Kumamoto, Japan.

Received Sept. 24<sup>th</sup>, 1916 at the  
time of my ordination at the  
First Baptist Church, Rome, Ga.

From "new lives for Old" - by Amelia S. Reynolds.

P. 86. "a church only fulfils its function if it teaches people to know the living Christ: --- "a great orator can fill any building, anywhere, but there are not great orators enough to go around. If the world is to go to church, it must be drawn there by ordinary men, ordinary men made extraordinary by the message of Christ."

P. 86. "But I know, from seeing the lives of people around me, that those of us who work at earning our living, or at anything else, can still do what I consider God's first will, for all of us - bringing other people to Him.

P. 86. "There is not a person who reads this book who cannot bring to those with whom he works the power and the joy that comes with the experience of a God-directed life. We can help people to find out what to do with sorrow. But it's true for you, as it was for me, that the change must first come in yourself. If I had not known from personal experience what Christ can do in a life, I could not have made it real to any one else. In helping her to find Him, I myself had a deeper experience of His love. This is our unearned increment. As we work with other people, God works with us."

Norman F. Williamson.

This Standard American Edition of the Revised Version of the Bible, and editions in conformity with it, published by Messrs. Thomas Nelson & Sons and certified by this indorsement, are the only editions authorized by the American Committee of Revision.

# THE HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING THE

## OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611

COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED

A.D. 1881-1885

Newly Edited by the American Revision Committee

A.D. 1901

**STANDARD EDITION**

NEW YORK

**THOMAS NELSON & SONS**

381-385 FOURTH AVENUE



THIS Standard American Edition of the Revised Version of the Bible, and editions in conformity with it published by Messrs. THOMAS NELSON & SONS and certified by this indorsement, are the only editions authorized by the American Committee of Revision.

GEORGE E. DAY, *Secretary of the Committee,  
and of the Old Testament Company.*

J. HENRY THAYER, *Secretary of the New Testament Company.*

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1831

COMPARED WITH THE MOST AUTHENTIC AUTHORITIES AND REVISED

COPYRIGHT, 1901,  
By THOMAS NELSON & SONS.

TO INSURE PURITY OF TEXT

Revised Edition by the American Revision Committee

A.D. 1901

STANDARD EDITION

Norwood Press  
J. S. Cushing Co. — Berwick & Smith Co.  
Norwood, Mass., U.S.A.

THOMAS NELSON & SONS

281-385 FOURTH AVENUE

I began on Aug. 11, 1922 with the intention of re-reading the Bible straight through.  
0=1925.

# THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

# GENESIS

## God's Work of Creation

**1** <sup>a</sup>In the beginning <sup>b</sup>God <sup>c</sup>created the heavens and the earth. **2** And the earth was <sup>d</sup>waste and void; and <sup>e</sup>darkness was upon the face of the deep: and <sup>f</sup>the Spirit of God <sup>g</sup>moved upon the face of the waters. **3** And <sup>h</sup>God said, Let there be light: and there was light. **4** And God saw the light, that it was <sup>i</sup>good: and God <sup>j</sup>divided the light from the darkness. **5** And <sup>k</sup>God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And <sup>l</sup>there was evening and there was morning, one day.

**6** And God said, Let there be a <sup>m</sup>firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. **7** And God made the firmament, and divided <sup>n</sup>the waters which were under the firmament from the waters <sup>o</sup>which were above the firmament: and it was so. **8** And God called the firmament Heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.

**9** And God said, <sup>p</sup>Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together unto one place, and let <sup>q</sup>the dry land appear: and it was so. **10** And God called the dry land Earth; and the <sup>r</sup>gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good. **11** And God said, Let the earth put forth <sup>s</sup>grass, herbs yielding seed, and fruit-trees bearing fruit after their kind, wherein is the seed thereof, upon the earth: and it was so. **12** And the earth brought forth grass, herbs yielding seed after their kind, and trees bearing fruit, wherein is the seed thereof, after their kind: and God saw that it was good. **13** And there was evening and there was morning, a third day.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 102. 25; Isa. 40. 21; Jn. 1. 1, 2; <sup>b</sup> Ps. 89. 11; 90. 2; Acts 17. 24; <sup>c</sup> Isa. 42. 5; 45. 18; <sup>d</sup> Jer. 4. 23; <sup>e</sup> Job 38. 9; <sup>f</sup> Ps. 104. 30; <sup>g</sup> Dt. 32. 11; Isa. 31. 5; <sup>h</sup> Ps. 33. 6, 9; 2 Cor. 4. 6; <sup>i</sup> Ps. 145. 9, 10; <sup>j</sup> Isa. 45. 7; <sup>k</sup> Ps. 74. 16; <sup>l</sup> Ps. 65. 8; <sup>m</sup> Isa. 40. 22; <sup>n</sup> Job 38. 8-11; <sup>o</sup> Ps. 148. 4; <sup>p</sup> Ps. 104. 6-9; <sup>q</sup> Jer. 5. 22; <sup>r</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 5; <sup>s</sup> Ps. 24. 1, 2; 65. 5; <sup>t</sup> Ps. 33. 7; 95. 5; 146. 6; <sup>u</sup> Ps. 65. 9-13; 104. 14

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 74. 16; 136. 7; <sup>w</sup> Ps. 19. 1; 150. 1; <sup>x</sup> Jer. 10. 2; <sup>y</sup> Ps. 104. 19; <sup>z</sup> Ps. 136. 8, 9; <sup>aa</sup> Job 38. 7; <sup>ab</sup> Ps. 8. 3; <sup>ac</sup> Isa. 40. 26; <sup>ad</sup> Jer. 33. 20, 25; <sup>ae</sup> Ps. 104. 25-28

<sup>af</sup> ch. 2. 19

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 7. 21, 22; <sup>ah</sup> Jer. 27. 5

**14** And God said, Let there be <sup>ai</sup>lights in the <sup>aj</sup>firmament of heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for <sup>ak</sup>signs, and for <sup>al</sup>seasons, and for days and years: **15** and let them be for lights in the firmament of heaven to give light upon the earth; and it was so. **16** And God made the two great lights; the <sup>am</sup>greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* <sup>an</sup>the stars also. **17** And God set them in the firmament of heaven to give light upon the earth, **18** and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. **19** And there was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.

**20** And God said, Let the waters swarm with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth <sup>ao</sup>in the open firmament of heaven. **21** And God created <sup>ap</sup>the great sea-monsters, and every living creature that moveth, where-with the waters swarmed, after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind: and God saw that it was good. **22** And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth. **23** And there was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.

**24** <sup>aq</sup>And God said, Let the earth bring forth living creatures after their kind, cattle, and creeping things, and beasts of the earth after their kind: and it was so. **25** And God made the <sup>ar</sup>beasts of the earth after their kind, and the cattle after their kind, and everything that creepeth upon the ground after its kind: and God saw that it was good. **26** And

<sup>as</sup> Heb. on the face of the expanse of the heavens.

<sup>at</sup> Or, was brooding upon  
<sup>au</sup> Heb. expanse.

Joseph is made Ruler of Egypt. His Marriage. The Famine comes. Jacob's Sons sent to Egypt for Food

throne will I be greater than thou. 41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee <sup>a</sup> over all the land of Egypt. 42 And Pharaoh <sup>b</sup> took off his signet ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of <sup>c</sup> fine linen, and <sup>e</sup> put a gold chain about his neck; 43 and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, <sup>2</sup> Bow the knee: and he set him over all the land of Egypt. 44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and <sup>d</sup> without thee shall no man lift up his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt. 45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-phaera priest of <sup>f</sup> On. And Joseph went out over the land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph was <sup>g</sup> thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. 47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls. 48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same. 49 And Joseph laid up grain as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left off numbering; for it was without number. 50 And unto Joseph were born two sons before the year of famine came, whom Asenath, the daughter of Poti-phaera priest of On, bare unto him. 51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born <sup>h</sup> Manasseh: For, <sup>i</sup> said he, God hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house. 52 And the name of the second called he <sup>j</sup> Ephraim: For <sup>k</sup> God hath made me fruitful in the land of my affliction. 53 And the seven years of plenty, that was in the land of Egypt, came to an end. 54 And <sup>l</sup> the seven years of famine began to come, according as Joseph had said; and there was famine in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. 55 And when

<sup>a</sup> ch. 42. 6  
<sup>b</sup> Esth. 3. 10  
<sup>c</sup> Dan. 5. 7,  
16, 29  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 105. 29  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 43. 13;  
Ezek. 30.  
17  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 37. 2  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 6;  
23. 3; 49.  
22  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 30;  
Pa. 105. 16;  
Acts 7. 11

<sup>i</sup> Acts 7. 12

<sup>k</sup> ch. 43. 8

<sup>l</sup> ch. 35. 24

<sup>m</sup> ch. 41. 57;  
Acts 7. 11

<sup>n</sup> ch. 41. 41,  
50

<sup>o</sup> ch. 37. 8-  
10; 41. 43

<sup>p</sup> ver. 30

<sup>q</sup> ch. 37. 2;  
41. 46, 53  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 37. 6-9

<sup>s</sup> ch. 37. 8

<sup>t</sup> ver. 16, 19,  
31, 34

<sup>u</sup> ch. 43. 7  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 32; ch.  
37. 30; 44.  
20

all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do. 56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine was sore in the land of Egypt. 57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph to buy grain, because the famine was sore in all the earth.

**42** Now <sup>w</sup> Jacob saw that there was grain in Egypt, and Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another? 2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is grain in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; <sup>x</sup> that we may live, and not die. 3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy grain from Egypt. 4 But <sup>y</sup> Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure harm befall him. 5 And the sons of Israel came to buy among those that came: <sup>z</sup> for the famine was in the land of Canaan. 6 And <sup>aa</sup> Joseph was the governor over the land; he it was that sold to all the people of the land. And Joseph's brethren came, and <sup>ab</sup> bowed down themselves to him with their faces to the earth. 7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and <sup>ac</sup> spake roughly with them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food. 8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but <sup>ad</sup> they knew not him. 9 And Joseph <sup>ae</sup> remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. 10 And they said unto him, Nay, <sup>af</sup> my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. 11 We are all one man's sons; we are <sup>ag</sup> true men, thy servants are no spies. 12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. 13 And they said, We thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with <sup>ah</sup> our father, and <sup>ai</sup> one is not. 14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies: 15 hereby ye

<sup>1</sup> Or, cotton

<sup>2</sup> Abrech, probably an Egyptian word, similar in sound to the Hebrew word meaning to kneel.

<sup>3</sup> That is, Making to forget.

<sup>4</sup> From a Hebrew word signifying to be fruitful.

Joseph's Roughness. Simeon bound. The others return. Their Money found in their Sacks. They are sent again

shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither. 16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be bound, that your words may be proved, whether there be <sup>a</sup>truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies. 17 And he put them all together into <sup>b</sup>ward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for <sup>c</sup>I fear God: 19 if ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in your prison-house; but go ye, carry grain for the famine of your houses: 20 and <sup>d</sup>bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so. 21 And they said one to another, <sup>e</sup>We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the distress of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us. 22 And Reuben answered them, saying, <sup>f</sup>Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore also, behold, his blood is required. 23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for there was an interpreter between them. 24 And he turned himself about from them, and <sup>g</sup>wept; and he returned to them, and spake to them, and <sup>h</sup>took Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes. 25 <sup>i</sup>Then Joseph commanded to fill their vessels with grain, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus was it done unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with their grain, and departed thence. 27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the lodging-place, he espied his money: and, behold, it was in the mouth of his sack. 28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored: and, lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they turned trembling one to another, saying, <sup>k</sup>What is this that God hath done unto us? 29 And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that had befallen them, saying, 30 The man, the lord

<sup>a</sup> ver. 11  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 40. 4, 7  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 39. 9  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 34  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 37. 26-28; 45. 3  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 37. 22  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 43. 30;  
45. 14, 15  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 43. 14, 23  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 44. 1  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 43. 23

<sup>l</sup> ver. 11

<sup>m</sup> ch. 43. 12, 15

<sup>n</sup> ch. 37. 35;  
44. 29, 31

<sup>o</sup> ch. 41. 56, 57

<sup>p</sup> ver. 5; ch. 44. 23

of the land, spake roughly with us, and took us for spies of the country. 31 And we said unto him, We are <sup>l</sup>true men; we are no spies: 32 we are twelve brethren, sons of our father; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan. 33 And the man, the lord of the land, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren with me, and take <sup>l</sup>grain for the famine of your houses, and go your way: 34 and bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffic in the land.

35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, <sup>m</sup>every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when they and their father saw their bundles of money, they were afraid. 36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Benjamin is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are <sup>n</sup>against me. 37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again. 38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he only is left: if harm befall him by the way in which ye go, then will ye <sup>o</sup>bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to Sheol.

**43** <sup>o</sup> And the famine was sore in the land. 2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the grain which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food. 3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, <sup>p</sup>The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. 4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food: 5 but if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down; for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. 6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother? 7 And they said, The man asked straitly concerning ourselves, and

<sup>l</sup> Or, upon

Moses again in the Mount. Offerings for the Sanctuary enjoined. Directions concerning the Ark

words of Jehovah, and all the ordinances; and all the people answered with one voice, and said, "All the words which Jehovah hath spoken will we do." 4 And Moses wrote all the words of Jehovah, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the mount, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. 5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, who offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto Jehovah. 6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. 7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, "All that Jehovah hath spoken will we do, and be obedient." 8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which Jehovah hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: 10 and they saw the God of Israel; and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of sapphire stone, and as it were the very heaven for clearness. 11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: and they beheld God, and did eat and drink.

12 And Jehovah said unto Moses. Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee the tables of stone, and the law and the commandment, which I have written, that thou mayest teach them. 13 And Moses rose up, and Joshua his minister: and Moses went up into the mount of God. 14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you; whosoever hath a cause, let him come near unto them. 15 And Moses went up into the mount, and the cloud covered the mount. 16 And the glory of Jehovah abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud. 17 And the appearance of the glory of Je-

hovah was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel. 18 And Moses entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

25 Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they take for me an offering: of every man whose heart maketh him willing ye shall take my offering. 3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them: gold, and silver, and brass, 4 and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, 5 and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, and acacia wood, 6 oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense, 7 onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate. 8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them. 9 According to all that I show thee, the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the furniture thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 And they shall make an ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about. 12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four feet thereof; and two rings shall be on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side of it. 13 And thou shalt make staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. 14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, wherewith to bear the ark. 15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it. 16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee. 17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. 18 And thou shalt make two cherubim of

See Job 1:17  
→ a cheerful giver

M

X

<sup>a</sup> ver. 7; ch. 19. 8  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 17. 14; 34. 27  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 15  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 18. 12  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 99. 6  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 3  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. 9. 19, 20  
<sup>i</sup> Mt. 26. 28; Lk. 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25; Zech. 9. 11  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 1  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 11; Num. 12. 8; Is. 6. 5; Jn. 1. 18; 6. 46  
<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 1. 26  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 10  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 31. 13  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 17. 9-14; 33. 11  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 1  
<sup>r</sup> Gen. 22. 5  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 17. 10, 12  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 9  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 99. 7  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 99. 2-6

<sup>x</sup> Dt. 4. 24; 9. 3; Heb. 12. 29  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 34. 28; Dt. 9. 9; 10. 10  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 35. 4-9  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 35. 21  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 29. 45, 46; Num. 5. 3; Dt. 12. 11  
<sup>ac</sup> ver. 40; ch. 26. 30; Acts 7. 44; Heb. 8. 2, 5  
<sup>ad</sup> ch. 37. 1-9

\* Heb. 9. 4

/ Heb. 9. 4

<sup>3</sup> Or, heave-offering  
<sup>4</sup> Or, cotton  
<sup>5</sup> Or, porpoise-skins  
<sup>6</sup> Or, beryl  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. dwelling.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, rim  
<sup>9</sup> Heb. rib.  
<sup>10</sup> Or, covering

1 Or, upon all these conditions  
2 Or, work of bright sapphire

Moses justified against the Complaint of Aaron and Miriam. Miriam's Leprosy. Spies sent to Canaan

spoken also <sup>1</sup> with us? And Jehovah heard it. <sup>3</sup> Now the man Moses was <sup>a</sup> very meek, above all the men that were upon the face of the earth.

<sup>4</sup> And Jehovah spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tent of meeting. And they three came out. <sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup> And Jehovah came down in a pillar of cloud, and stood at the door of the Tent, and called Aaron and Miriam; and they both came forth. <sup>6</sup> And he said, Hear now my words: if there be a prophet among you, I Jehovah will make myself known unto him in a <sup>c</sup> vision, I will speak with him in a <sup>d</sup> dream. <sup>7</sup> <sup>e</sup> My servant Moses is not so; <sup>f</sup> he is faithful in all my house: <sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup> with him will I speak mouth to mouth, even manifestly, and not in dark speeches; and <sup>h</sup> the form of Jehovah shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant, against Moses?

<sup>9</sup> And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against them; and <sup>i</sup> he departed. <sup>10</sup> And the cloud removed from over the Tent; and, behold, <sup>k</sup> Miriam was leprous, as <sup>l</sup> white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous. <sup>11</sup> And Aaron said unto Moses, Oh, my lord, <sup>m</sup> lay not, I pray thee, sin upon us, for that we have done foolishly, and for that we have sinned. <sup>12</sup> Let her not, I pray, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb. <sup>13</sup> And Moses cried unto Jehovah, saying, <sup>n</sup> Heal her, O God, I beseech thee. <sup>14</sup> And Jehovah said unto Moses, If her father had but <sup>o</sup> spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut up <sup>p</sup> without the camp seven days, and after that she shall be brought in again. <sup>15</sup> And Miriam was shut up without the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

<sup>16</sup> And afterward the people journeyed from Hazereth, and encamped in the wilderness of Paran. **13** <sup>1</sup> And <sup>q</sup> Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Send thou men, that they may spy out the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send

Or, by

<sup>a</sup> Mt. 11. 29  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 19. 9;  
34. 5  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 46. 2;  
<sup>d</sup> 1 S. 3. 15  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 31. 11; 1 K. 3. 5, 15  
<sup>f</sup> Josh. 1. 1  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. 3. 2, 5  
<sup>h</sup> Dt. 34. 10;  
<sup>i</sup> Hos. 12. 13  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 20. 4;  
<sup>l</sup> Dt. 5. 8;  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 17. 15  
<sup>n</sup> Gen. 17. 22; 18. 33  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 24. 9  
<sup>p</sup> 2 K. 5. 27  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 19; 24. 10  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 30. 2; 41. 4; Is. 30. 26; Jer. 17. 14  
<sup>s</sup> Dt. 25. 9;  
<sup>t</sup> Job 17. 6;  
<sup>u</sup> 30. 10; Is. 60. 6  
<sup>v</sup> Gen. 5. 1-4  
<sup>w</sup> Dt. 1. 22, 23

<sup>r</sup> ver. 16;  
<sup>t</sup> Dt. 32. 44

<sup>u</sup> ver. 8

<sup>x</sup> Gen. 12. 9;  
13. 1, 3

<sup>y</sup> Dt. 1. 24, 25

<sup>z</sup> Dt. 31. 6, 23

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 20. 1;  
27. 14; 33. 36  
<sup>ab</sup> Josh. 13. 5

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 17

<sup>ad</sup> Josh. 15. 14  
<sup>ae</sup> ver. 28, 33

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 78. 12, 43

<sup>ag</sup> ver. 24; ch. 32. 9;  
Gen. 14. 13;  
Dt. 1. 24

a man, every one a prince among them. <sup>3</sup> And Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the commandment of Jehovah: all of them men who were heads of the children of Israel. <sup>4</sup> And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur. <sup>5</sup> Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. <sup>6</sup> Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. <sup>7</sup> Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. <sup>8</sup> Of the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Nun. <sup>9</sup> Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. <sup>10</sup> Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi. <sup>11</sup> Of the tribe of Joseph, <sup>namely</sup>, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. <sup>12</sup> Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. <sup>13</sup> Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael. <sup>14</sup> Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. <sup>15</sup> Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. <sup>16</sup> These are the names of the men that Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called <sup>h</sup> Hoshea the son of Nun Joshua.

<sup>17</sup> And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way <sup>2</sup> by <sup>2</sup> the South, and go up into the hill-country: <sup>18</sup> and see the land, what it is; and the people that dwell therein, whether they are strong or weak, whether they are few or many: <sup>19</sup> and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it is good or bad; and what cities they are that they dwell in, whether in camps, or in strongholds; <sup>20</sup> and what the land is, whether it is fat or lean, whether there is wood therein, or not. And <sup>be</sup> ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.

<sup>21</sup> So they went up, and spied out the land from <sup>2</sup> the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, to <sup>3</sup> the entrance of Hamath. <sup>22</sup> And they went up <sup>2</sup> by <sup>2</sup> the South, and came unto Hebron; and <sup>a</sup> Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of <sup>b</sup> Anak, were there. (Now Hebron was built seven years before <sup>c</sup> Zoan in Egypt.) <sup>23</sup> And they came unto the valley of <sup>d</sup> Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare

Or, into  
fruit  
cluster  
of grapes  
Roominess

mn. Colburnson  
in no Oka 10:00a.m. Aug. 29th, 1929.

Spies - sent by Moses - Miriam's leprosy - Canaan - end of journey

Restraint  
Bondage

The discouraging Report of the Spies. The People rebel. Jehovah's Threat and Moses' Intercession

it upon a staff between two: they brought also of the pomegranates, and of the figs. 24 That place was called the valley of Eshcol, because of the cluster which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from spying out the land at the end of forty days. 26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land. 27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us; and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it. 28 Howbeit the people that dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there. 29 Amalek dwelleth in the land of the South: and the Hittite, and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, dwell in the hill-country; and the Canaanite dwelleth by the sea, and along by the side of the Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. 31 But the men that went up with him said, We are not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. 32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had spied out unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of great stature. 33 And there we saw the Nephilim, the sons of Anak, who come of the Nephilim: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

14 And all the congregation lifted up their voice; and cried; and the people wept that night. 2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would that we had died in this wilderness! 3 And wherefore doth Jehovah bring

1 That is, a cluster.

2 Or, giants

Jesus + of wearing the fruit

Worshiping in the old + returning

a ch. 20. 1, 14; 32. 8  
b Ex. 3. 8, 17; 13. 5  
c Dt. 1. 25  
d ver. 33  
e ver. 17; ch. 14. 25, 45  
f Josh. 10. 6  
g ch. 14. 43, 45  
h Dt. 1. 28; 9. 1-3  
i ch. 14. 36, 37; Ps. 106. 24  
k Ezek. 36. 13, 14  
l Am. 2. 9  
m Gen. 6. 4  
n Dt. 1. 28; 9. 2; Josh. 11. 21  
o ch. 11. 1  
p ch. 11. 6; 16. 13; 20. 3, 4; 21. 6

q Ex. 5. 21; 16. 3  
r ver. 31  
s Dt. 1. 39  
t ch. 16. 4  
u ch. 13. 27; Dt. 1. 25  
v Dt. 10. 16  
w ch. 13. 27  
x Dt. 1. 26; 9. 23, 24  
y Dt. 1. 21, 29  
z Ex. 17. 4  
aa Ex. 16. 10; Lev. 9. 23

ab Ex. 32. 9-13  
ac Dt. 32. 11  
ad Ps. 106. 24  
ae Lev. 26. 25; Dt. 28. 21  
af Ex. 32. 10

ag Ps. 106. 23  
ah Ex. 13. 21; Dt. 6. 4  
ai Dt. 32. 11  
aj Ps. 106. 23  
ak Ex. 32. 10

al Ex. 32. 12  
am Heb. shadow.  
an Heb. eye to eye.

us unto this land, to fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones will be a prey: were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt. 5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. 6 And Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, who were of them that spied out the land, rent their clothes: 7 and they spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to spy it out, is an exceeding good land. 8 If Jehovah delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it unto us; a land which floweth with milk and honey. 9 Only rebel not against Jehovah, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is removed from over them, and Jehovah is with us: fear them not. 10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of Jehovah appeared in the tent of meeting unto all the children of Israel.

11 And Jehovah said unto Moses, How long will this people despise me? and how long will they not believe in me, for all the signs which I have wrought among them? 12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a nation greater and mightier than they.

13 And Moses said unto Jehovah, Then the Egyptians will hear it; for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them; 14 and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land. They have heard that thou Jehovah art in the midst of this people; for thou Jehovah art seen face to face, and thy cloud standeth over them, and thou goest before them, in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. 15 Now if thou shalt kill this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, 16 Because Jehovah was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he

\* 2:16 *and set free also some of the handfuls of purpose for her.....*

*12, 26/22.*

Ruth glean in the Field of Boaz. Boaz deals kindly with her

returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

2 And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz. 2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean among the ears of grain after him in whose sight I shall find favor. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter. 3 And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on the portion of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech. 4 And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, Jehovah be with you. And they answered him, Jehovah bless thee. 5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this? 6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab: 7 and she said, Let me glean, I pray you, and gather after the reapers among the sheaves. So she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, save that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearst thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither pass from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens. 9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn. 10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found favor in thy sight, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a foreigner? 11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been showed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thy husband; and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and

1 Or, valor

art come unto a people that thou knewest not heretofore. 12 Jehovah recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of Jehovah, the God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to take refuge. 13 Then she said, Let me find favor in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken kindly unto thy handmaid, though I be not as one of thy handmaidens.

14 And at meal-time Boaz said unto her, Come hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers; and they reached her parched grain, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left thereof. 15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not. 16 And also pull out some for her from the bundles, and leave it, and let her glean, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even; and she beat out that which she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley. 18 And she took it up, and went into the city; and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth and gave to her that which she had left after she was sufficed. 19 And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where hast thou wrought? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she showed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day is Boaz. 20 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed be he of Jehovah, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is nigh of kin unto us, one of our near kinsmen. 21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, Yea, he said unto me, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest. 22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, and

2 Heb. to the heart of.

3 Or, he

4 Or, one of them that hath the right to redeem for us See Lev. 25. 25.

a Ex. 9. 31; Lev. 23. 10, 11  
b ch. 1. 2  
c ver. 7; Lev. 19. 9, 10; 23. 22

d ch. 1. 16

e ver. 18

f ver. 14

*Wilson - Rural Club Bethlehem 6/28/38*



# THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL

Elkanah and his Two Wives. Hannah prays for a Child. Samuel born, and given to Jehovah

1 Now there was a certain man of a Ramathaim-zophim, of the hill-country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite: 2 and he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. 3 And this man went up out of his city from year to year to worship and to sacrifice unto Jehovah of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, priests unto Jehovah, were there. 4 And when the day came that Elkanah sacrificed, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: 5 but unto Hannah he gave a double portion; for he loved Hannah, but Jehovah had shut up her womb. 6 And her rival provoked her sore, to make her fret, because Jehovah had shut up her womb. 7 And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of Jehovah, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat. 8 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons? 9 So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest was sitting upon his seat by the doorpost of the temple of Jehovah. 10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto Jehovah, and wept sore. 11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O Jehovah of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thy handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thy handmaid, but wilt give unto thy handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto Jehovah all the days

of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she continued praying before Jehovah, that Eli marked her mouth. 13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. 14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee. 15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I poured out my soul before Jehovah. 16 Count not thy handmaid for a wicked woman; for out of the abundance of my complaint and my provocation have I spoken hitherto. 17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace; and the God of Israel grant thy petition that thou hast asked of him. 18 And she said, Let thy handmaid find favor in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat; and her countenance was no more sad.

19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before Jehovah, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah. And Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and Jehovah remembered her; 20 and it came to pass, when the time was come about, that Hannah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of Jehovah.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto Jehovah the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. 22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned; and then I will bring him, that he may appear before Jehovah, and there abide for ever. 23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned

<sup>a</sup> ver. 19  
<sup>b</sup> Josh. 17. 17, 18  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 22-28, 33-38  
<sup>d</sup> Dt. 21. 15-17  
<sup>e</sup> Lk. 2. 36 / ver. 21;  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 34. 23;  
<sup>g</sup> Lk. 2. 41  
<sup>h</sup> Dt. 12. 5-7  
<sup>i</sup> Josh. 18. 1  
<sup>j</sup> Dt. 12. 17, 18  
<sup>k</sup> Gen. 43. 34  
<sup>l</sup> Gen. 16. 1;  
<sup>m</sup> Job 24. 21  
<sup>n</sup> Ruth 4. 15  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 3  
<sup>p</sup> Num. 30. 1-11  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 29. 32  
  
<sup>r</sup> Num. 6. 5;  
<sup>s</sup> Judg. 13. 5;  
<sup>t</sup> Lk. 1. 15  
<sup>u</sup> Gen. 24. 42-45  
<sup>v</sup> Acts 2. 4, 13  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 62. 8  
<sup>x</sup> Lk. 6. 45  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 25. 35;  
<sup>z</sup> K. 5. 19;  
<sup>aa</sup> Mk. 5. 34  
<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 20. 3-5  
<sup>ac</sup> Ruth 2. 13  
<sup>ad</sup> Rom. 15. 13

<sup>b</sup> ver. 1; ch. 2. 11  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 21. 1;  
<sup>d</sup> 30. 22

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 41. 51, 52; Ex. 10. 22; Mt. 1. 21  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 3; Dt. 12. 11

<sup>f</sup> Lk. 2. 22  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 11, 28  
<sup>h</sup> Num. 30. 10, 11

<sup>1</sup> Heb. seed of men.

Hudson Taylor - "Set apart unto the Lord"

Saul feasts and communes with Samuel. Samuel anoints Saul to be King, and gives him Directions

straightway find him, before he goeth up to the high place to eat; for the people will not eat until he come, because <sup>a</sup>he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that are bidden. Now therefore get you up; for at this time ye shall find him. 14 And they went up to the city; and as they came within the city, behold, Samuel came out toward them, to go up to the high place.

15 Now <sup>b</sup>Jehovah had <sup>1</sup>revealed unto Samuel a day before Saul came, saying, 16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and <sup>c</sup>thou shalt anoint him to be <sup>2</sup>prince over my people Israel; and he shall save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for <sup>d</sup>I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me. 17 And when Samuel saw Saul, Jehovah <sup>e</sup>said unto him, <sup>f</sup>Behold, the man <sup>4</sup>of whom I spake to thee! this same shall have authority over my people. 18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is. 19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer; go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to-day: and in the morning I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thy heart. 20 And <sup>g</sup>as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And <sup>h</sup>for whom is all that is desirable in Israel? Is it not for thee, and for all thy father's house? 21 And Saul answered and said, <sup>i</sup>Am not I a Benjamite, of <sup>j</sup>the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the <sup>k</sup>tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou to me after this manner?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the guest-chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, who were about thirty persons. 23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee. 24 And the cook <sup>l</sup>took up the <sup>m</sup>thigh,

<sup>1</sup> Heb. uncovered the ear of Samuel.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, leader. <sup>3</sup> Heb. answered him.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, of whom I said unto thee, This same &c.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all &c.?  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. tribes. <sup>7</sup> Or, shoulder

and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold, that which hath been reserved! set it before thee and eat; because unto the appointed time hath it been kept for thee, <sup>n</sup>for I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, he communed with Saul <sup>o</sup>upon the housetop. 26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called to Saul on the housetop, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad. 27 As they were going down at the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us (and he passed on), but stand thou still <sup>p</sup>first, that I may cause thee to hear the word of God. 6125129

10 Then <sup>q</sup>Samuel took the vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and <sup>r</sup>kissed him, and said, Is it not that <sup>s</sup>Jehovah hath anointed thee to be prince over <sup>t</sup>his inheritance? 2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by <sup>u</sup>Rachel's sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, <sup>v</sup>The asses which thou wentest to seek are found; and lo, thy father hath left off caring for the asses, and is anxious for you, saying, What shall I do for my son? 3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the <sup>w</sup>oak of Tabor; and there shall meet thee there three men going <sup>x</sup>to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a <sup>y</sup>bottle of wine: 4 and they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hand. 5 After that thou shalt come to <sup>z</sup>the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet <sup>aa</sup>a band of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a timbrel, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and <sup>ab</sup>they will be prophesying: 6 and <sup>ac</sup>the Spirit of Jehovah will come

<sup>a</sup> Lk. 9. 16;  
<sup>b</sup> Jn. 6. 11  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 1;  
<sup>d</sup> Acts 13. 21  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 1  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 3. 7, 9  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 12  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 3  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 5, 6;  
<sup>j</sup> 12. 13  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 17  
<sup>l</sup> Judg. 20. 46-48  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 29. 22, 27; Lev. 7. 32, 33;  
<sup>n</sup> Num. 18. 18

<sup>o</sup> Dt. 22. 8;  
<sup>p</sup> Acts 10. 9

<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 13;  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 30. 23-33; 2 K. 9. 3, 6  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 2. 12  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 9, 10;  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 16. 13;  
<sup>v</sup> 28. 9; 2 S. 1. 11  
<sup>w</sup> Dt. 32. 9;  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 78. 71

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 35. 16-20; 48. 7

<sup>z</sup> ch. 9. 3-5

<sup>aa</sup> Gen. 35. 8

<sup>ab</sup> Gen. 28. 16, 22; 35. 1, 3, 7

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 13. 2, 3

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 19. 20;  
<sup>ae</sup> 2 K. 2. 3, 5, 15

<sup>af</sup> 2 K. 3. 15;  
<sup>ag</sup> 1 Chr. 25. 1-5

<sup>ah</sup> Num. 11. 25, 29;  
<sup>ai</sup> Judg. 14. 6

<sup>aj</sup> Heb. seajino.

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. to-day.

<sup>al</sup> Or, terebinth <sup>am</sup> Or, skin <sup>an</sup> Or, Gibeah

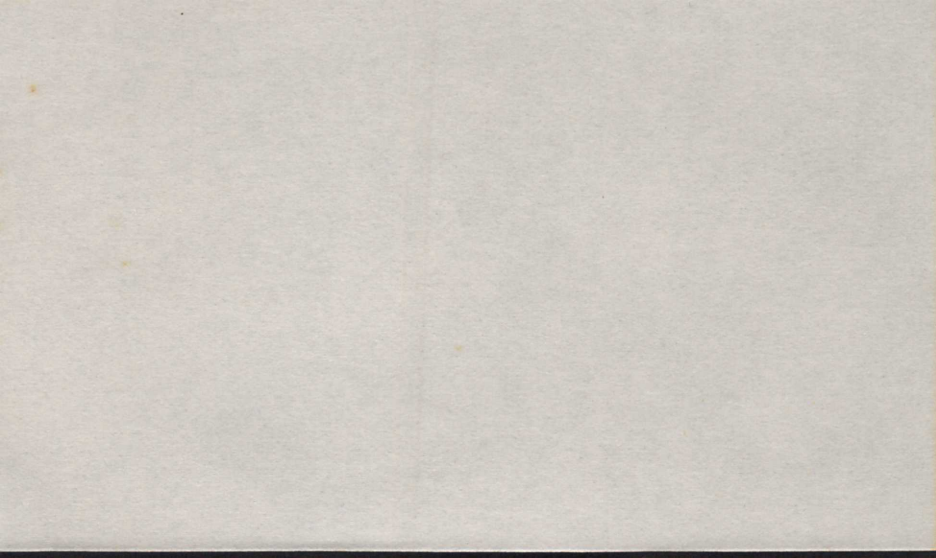
94 Jesus shall reign

330 It may not be

312 We're a story

95 O Zion Harsh

~~312 We~~



Saul among the Prophets. His Uncle's Questions. He is chosen by Lot at Mizpah. Nahash threatens Jabesh-gilead

mightily upon thee, and <sup>a</sup> thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. 7 And

<sup>a</sup> ver. 10; ch. 19. 23, 24  
<sup>b</sup> Eccl. 9. 10  
<sup>c</sup> Josh. 1. 5

of all your calamities and your distresses; and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore <sup>a</sup> present yourselves before Jehovah by your tribes, and your thousands. 20 So Samuel sought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was chosen. 21 And he brought the son of Benjamin near by their villages; and the family of the Amratites was taken; and Saul the son of Kish was taken: but when they sought him, he could not be found. 22 Therefore <sup>a</sup> they asked of Jehovah further, <sup>a</sup> Is there yet man to come hither? And Jehovah answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the baggage. 23 And when they ran and fetched him hence; and when he stood among the people, <sup>a</sup> he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. 24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye whom Jehovah hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, <sup>a</sup> Long live the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people in the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in <sup>a</sup> a book, and <sup>a</sup> laid it before Jehovah. And Samuel sent away all the people away, every man to his house. 26 And Saul also went <sup>a</sup> to his house to Gibeah; and there went with him the Ammonites, whose hearts God had touched. 27 But certain worthless fellows said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and <sup>a</sup> brought him no present. But he held his peace.

1 Then <sup>a</sup> Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encompassed against <sup>b</sup> Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make <sup>a</sup> a covenant

with us, and we will serve thee. 2 And Nahash the Ammonite said unto them, On this condition will I make it with you, <sup>a</sup> that all your right eyes be put out; and I will lay it for <sup>a</sup> a reproach upon all Israel. 3 And <sup>a</sup> the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the borders of Israel; and then, if there be none to save us, we will come out to thee. 4 Then

him not. 17 And Samuel called the people together unto Jehovah <sup>a</sup> to Mizpah; 18 and he said unto the children of Israel, <sup>a</sup> Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all the kingdoms that oppressed you; 19 but <sup>a</sup> ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saveth you out

Ezek. 17. 13  
Num. 16. 14  
ch. 17. 26; Ps. 44. 13  
ch. 8. 4

<sup>1</sup> Heb. it shall come to pass, that when these signs &c.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. do for thee as thy hand shall find.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. turned.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Is the man yet come hither?  
<sup>6</sup> Or, the  
<sup>7</sup> Or, men of valor  
<sup>8</sup> Or, But he was as though he had been deaf

Elijah meets Obadiah, and sends him to Ahab. Ahab meets Elijah. The Contest on Mount Carmel

throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: "and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Is it thou, my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, It is I: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, Wherein have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me? 10 "As Jehovah thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not here, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it will come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, "that the Spirit of Jehovah will carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he will slay me: but I thy servant fear Jehovah from my youth. 13 "Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of Jehovah. How I hid a hundred men of Jehovah's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water? 14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he will slay me. 15 And Elijah said, "As Jehovah of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself unto him to-day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah. 17 And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Is it thou, thou troubler of Israel? 18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of Jehovah, and thou hast followed the Astartim. 19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the Asherah four hundred, that eat at Jezebel's table.

20 And Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered them together unto mount Carmel. And Elijah came near unto Ahab, and said, "How limping between the

two sides? "if Jehovah be God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. 22 Then said Elijah unto the people, "I, even I only, am left a prophet of Jehovah; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men. 23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under; and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under. 24 And call ye on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of Jehovah: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under. 26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped about the altar which was made. 27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he is a god: either he is musing, or he is gone aside, or he is on a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth and must be awaked. 28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lances, till the blood gushed out upon them. 29 And it was so, when midday was past, that they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening oblation; but there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me; and all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of Jehovah that was thrown down. 31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of Jehovah came, saying, "Israel shall be thy name. 32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of Jehovah; and he made

<sup>a</sup> 2 K. 1. 6-8

<sup>b</sup> ch. 17. 1

<sup>c</sup> 2 K. 2. 16;

Ezek. 3. 12;

14; Acts 8.

39

<sup>d</sup> ver. 4

<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 1

<sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 20;

Josh. 7. 25

<sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 9;

<sup>h</sup> Chr. 15. 2

<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 31;

21. 25, 26;

Josh. 19.

26; 2 K. 2.

25

<sup>k</sup> ver. 22

<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 33

<sup>m</sup> 2 K. 17. 41;

Mt. 6. 24

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 24. 15

<sup>o</sup> ch. 19. 10,

14

<sup>p</sup> ver. 19

<sup>q</sup> ver. 33

<sup>r</sup> ver. 33

<sup>s</sup> ver. 33

<sup>t</sup> ver. 33

<sup>u</sup> ver. 33

<sup>v</sup> ver. 33

<sup>w</sup> ver. 33

<sup>x</sup> ver. 33

<sup>y</sup> ver. 33

<sup>z</sup> ver. 33

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ab</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ad</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ae</sup> ver. 33

<sup>af</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ag</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ah</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ai</sup> ver. 33

<sup>aj</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ak</sup> ver. 33

<sup>al</sup> ver. 33

<sup>am</sup> ver. 33

<sup>an</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ao</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ap</sup> ver. 33

<sup>aq</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ar</sup> ver. 33

<sup>as</sup> ver. 33

<sup>at</sup> ver. 33

<sup>au</sup> ver. 33

<sup>av</sup> ver. 33

<sup>aw</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ax</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ay</sup> ver. 33

<sup>az</sup> ver. 33

<sup>ba</sup> ver. 33

<sup>bb</sup> ver. 33

<sup>bc</sup> ver. 33

<sup>bd</sup> ver. 33

<sup>be</sup> ver. 33

<sup>bf</sup> ver. 33

<sup>bg</sup> ver. 33

<sup>bh</sup> ver. 33

<sup>bi</sup> ver. 33

<sup>bj</sup> ver. 33

<sup>1</sup> Or, the

<sup>2</sup> battle

<sup>3</sup> Another

<sup>4</sup> Or, Now

<sup>5</sup> by Enrope

<sup>6</sup> them, and let

<sup>7</sup> they may not be

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 32.

28; 35. 10;

2 K. 17. 34

<sup>1</sup> Or, answer

<sup>2</sup> Or, limped

<sup>3</sup> Or, swords

<sup>4</sup> Heb. attention

#1.

Thomasville Senior By P. U.  
July 5th, 1936.

---

Mr. Kwiya.

1. The young Japanese man who visited Thomasville in Sept 1935 - & May 1936.
2. Born in Buddhist home.
3. Parents wanted him to be a Buddhist Priest.
4. Went to Xn. S.S.
5. Sold Xns. Pulled out eyes of Japanese children to make medicine.

1845  
The receipt of the  
July 1845

of the

The amount of the  
of the

of the

of the

of the

of the

of the

of the

of the



#2.

6. went to our <sup>college</sup> Baf. School for young men.
7. Found Xns kind.
8. missy. led him to X.
- 8B. Family disinherited him.
9. Unhappy - decided to jump in volcano.
10. n.s. in kimono sleeve.
11. came to america.
12. Taught English in Baf. School for girls.
13. Decided to become a preacher.
14. married to Buddhist young lady.

yellow

1. ... ..  
 2. ... ..  
 3. ... ..  
 4. ... ..  
 5. ... ..  
 6. ... ..  
 7. ... ..  
 8. ... ..  
 9. ... ..  
 10. ... ..  
 11. ... ..  
 12. ... ..  
 13. ... ..  
 14. ... ..  
 15. ... ..  
 16. ... ..  
 17. ... ..  
 18. ... ..  
 19. ... ..  
 20. ... ..

#3.

15. she became a X n.
16. Pastor of School Ch.
17. Built Ch.
18. came to America to study  
in S. B. J. S.
19. Returned to Japan last  
month to teach in S. B. J. S.  
in Japan.
20. Pray for him - and all  
our workers in Japan.

#3

1. The ... ..

2. The ... ..

3. The ... ..

4. The ... ..

5. The ... ..

6. The ... ..

7. The ... ..

8. The ... ..

9. The ... ..

10. The ... ..

The Contest on Mount Carmel. End of the Drought. Jezebel's Threat. Elijah flees to Horeb. Jehovah's Still Small Voice

a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed. 33 And he put the wood in order and cut the bullock in

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 22. 9:  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 1. 7. 8

thee down, that the rain stop thee not. 45 And it came to pass in a little while, that the heavens grew

wind, and And Ahab eel: 46 and was on Eli- p his loins, he entrance

#1.

Thomasville Senior B.Y.P.U.

July 5th. 1936.

Mr. Kuriya.

1. A young Japanese man who visited Thomasville in Sept 1935 - & May 1936.
2. Born in Buddhist home.
3. Parents wanted him to be a Buddhist Priest.
4. Went to Xrs. S.S.
5. Sold Xrs. Pulled out eyes of Japanese children to make medicine.

Jezebel all done, and ain all the d. 2 Then

unto Eli- gods do to make not of them by ne. 3 And arose, and e to Beer- to Judah, re. 4 But 's journey came and niper-tree: mself that is enough;

away my r than my down and ree; and, ched him, e and eat. old, there ken on the ter. And d laid him

angel of he second and said, e journey 8 And he rink, and that food ghts unto d.

er unto a ; and, be- voh cameh, him, Wh<sup>o</sup> sh. ? 10 Ar<sup>o</sup> n d ery jealous f hosts; the

of the children of Israel have forsak of thy covenant, <sup>9</sup> thrown down thine d altars, and slain thy prophets <sup>10</sup> in the sword: and I, even I only, <sup>11</sup> am left; and they seek my life, <sup>12</sup> and it away. 11 And he sa<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> forth, and stand upon th<sup>15</sup> to the before Jehovah. And, <sup>16</sup> be the hal- hovah passed by, and <sup>17</sup> 83 brought

4 Or, broom-tree 5 Or, Heb. officis.

And he said, so again seven times. 44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, <sup>2</sup> there ariseth a cloud out of the sea, as small as a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, <sup>3</sup> Make ready thy chariot, and get

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 11. 4

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 19. 20;  
24. 12, 18

<sup>1</sup> Or, a two-seah measure

<sup>2</sup> Or, for thou didst turn their heart backward

<sup>3</sup> Or, Yoke

# THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES

Solomon worships at Gibeon. His Prayer for Wisdom. His Wealth. His Purpose to build a Temple

Mar-4-1921 - Harding became Pres. U.S. A.

**1** And <sup>a</sup>Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and Jehovah his God was with him, and <sup>b</sup>magnified him exceedingly. **2** And Solomon spake unto all Israel, <sup>c</sup>to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every prince in all Israel, the heads of the fathers' houses. **3** So Solomon, and all the assembly with him, went to <sup>d</sup>the high place that was at Gibeon; <sup>e</sup>for there was the tent of meeting of God, which Moses the servant of Jehovah had made in the wilderness. **4** But <sup>f</sup>the ark of God had David brought up from Kiriath-jearim to the place that David had prepared for it; for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. **5** Moreover <sup>g</sup>the brazen altar, that Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, <sup>h</sup>was there before the tabernacle of Jehovah: and Solomon and the assembly sought unto it. **6** And Solomon <sup>i</sup>went up thither to the brazen altar before Jehovah, which was at the tent of meeting, and <sup>j</sup>offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it. **7** In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee. **8** And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast showed great lovingkindness unto David my father, and <sup>k</sup>hast made me king in his stead. **9** Now, O Jehovah God, <sup>l</sup>let thy promise unto David my father be established; for thou hast made me king over <sup>m</sup>a people like the dust of the earth in multitude. **10** Give me now wisdom and knowledge, <sup>n</sup>that I may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this thy people, that is so great? **11** And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thy heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honor, nor the life of them that hate thee, neither

<sup>a</sup> 1 K. 2. 12, 46  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Chr. 29.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 1  
<sup>d</sup> 1 K. 3. 4  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 36. 8  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 25-28  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 31. 9; 38. 1-7  
<sup>h</sup> 1 K. 3. 4  
<sup>i</sup> 1 K. 3. 5-14  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 5  
<sup>k</sup> 2 S. 7. 12-16  
<sup>l</sup> Gen. 13. 16; 22. 17  
<sup>m</sup> 2 S. 5. 2  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 9. 22; 1 Chr. 29. 25  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 3  
<sup>p</sup> 1 K. 10. 26-29  
<sup>q</sup> 1 K. 4. 26  
<sup>r</sup> 1 K. 9. 19  
<sup>s</sup> 1 K. 5. 5  
<sup>t</sup> [Ch. 1. 18 in Heb.]  
<sup>u</sup> [Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 18;  
<sup>w</sup> 1 K. 5. 15, 16  
<sup>x</sup> 1 K. 5. 2-11  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Chr. 14. 1

yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king: **12** wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and <sup>o</sup>I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honor, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee; neither shall there any after thee have the like. **13** <sup>p</sup>So Solomon came <sup>q</sup>from the high place that was at Gibeon, from before the tent of meeting, unto Jerusalem; and he reigned over Israel. **14** <sup>r</sup>And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: <sup>s</sup>and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he placed in <sup>t</sup>the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. **15** And the king made silver and gold to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. **16** And the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; the king's merchants received them in droves, each drove at a price. **17** And they fetched up and brought out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty; and so for all the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means. **18** <sup>u</sup>Now Solomon purposed to build a house for the name of Jehovah, and a house for his kingdom. **19** <sup>v</sup>And <sup>w</sup>Solomon counted out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand men that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them. **20** <sup>x</sup>And Solomon sent to <sup>y</sup>Huram the king of Tyre, saying, <sup>z</sup>As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build

<sup>1</sup> Or, as otherwise read, he had put

<sup>2</sup> Or, offered there, upon . . . you, he offered

<sup>3</sup> So Sept., Vulg. and Syr. The Heb. has, to.

<sup>4</sup> In 1 K. 5. 1, Hiram.

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication. Jehovah's Glory fills the Temple

up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin,<sup>1</sup> when thou<sup>2</sup> dost afflict them: 27 then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel,<sup>3</sup> when thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

28 If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemies besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague or whatsoever sickness there be; 29 what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, who shall know every man his own plague and his own sorrow, and shall spread forth his hands toward this house: 30 then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest (<sup>a</sup>for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of the children of men); 31 that they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 Moreover concerning the foreigner, that is not of thy people Israel, when he shall come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thine outstretched arm; when they shall come and pray toward this house: 33 then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the foreigner calleth to thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that <sup>4</sup>this house which I have built is <sup>b</sup>called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name; 35 then hear thou from heaven their prayer and their

supplication, and maintain their <sup>c</sup>cause.

36 If they sin against thee (<sup>e</sup>for there is no man that sinneth not), and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that <sup>f</sup>they carry them away captive unto a land far off or near; 37 yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done perversely, and have dealt wickedly; 38 if they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captive, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: 39 then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their <sup>g</sup>cause, and forgive thy people who have sinned against thee.

40 Now, O my God, <sup>4</sup>let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and <sup>e</sup>let thine ears be attent, unto the prayer that is made in this place. 41 <sup>f</sup>Now therefore arise, O Jehovah God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O Jehovah God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in <sup>g</sup>goodness. 42 O Jehovah God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember <sup>h</sup>thy loving-kindnesses to David thy servant.

7 <sup>i</sup>Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, <sup>a</sup>the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of Jehovah filled the house. 2 And the priests could not enter into the house of Jehovah, because the glory of Jehovah filled Jehovah's house. 3 And all the children of Israel looked on, when the fire came down, and the glory of Jehovah was upon the house; and they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and gave thanks unto Jehovah, saying, <sup>b</sup>For he is

<sup>1</sup> Or, because <sup>2</sup> Or, answerest <sup>3</sup> Heb. gates.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, thy name is called upon this house &c.

<sup>a</sup> 1 S. 16. 7;  
1 Chr. 28. 9  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 14

<sup>c</sup> Job 15.  
14-16; Jas.  
3. 2; 1 Jn.  
1. 8-10

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 15;  
Neh. 1. 6,  
11  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 17. 1

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 132. 8, 9

<sup>g</sup> 1 K. 8. 54  
<sup>a</sup> 1 K. 18. 24,  
38

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 13;  
20. 21

<sup>i</sup> Or, right  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. they that take them captive carry them away.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, good  
<sup>8</sup> Or, good deeds See ch. 32. 32.

Rev. Charles Cuthbert Hall, D.D., quoted by Margaret E. Sangster in "The Little Kingdom of Home" page 221, Job. 1: 21; "What does it mean then: 'The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord?' The Hebrew is clear: 'The Lord gave and the Lord hath received, blessed be his name'. Who could bless the Lord for taking away his beloved? But we can bless Him that, since the sad and broken natural order of disease and death has conquered our loved one, the Lord has received to His eternal paradise the spirit we loved. Only once only in the Bible, so far as I know is it said of a human being: 'God took him away, and that man was much - who did not die'. God, for some reason, made him an exception to the natural order".

THE BOOK OF  
JOB

Job's Uprightness and Wealth. Satan permitted to test him. Job's Afflictions and Patience

1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and turned away from evil. 2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters. 3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the children of the east. 4 And his sons went and held a feast in the house of each one upon his day; and they sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. 5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, "It may be that my sons have sinned, and renounced God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 Now it came to pass on the day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Jehovah, that Satan also came among them. 7 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered Jehovah, and said, "From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. 8 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and upright man, one that feareth God, and turneth away from evil. 9 Then Satan answered Jehovah, and said, 'Doth Job fear God for nought? 10 'Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on every side? 'thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and

his substance is increased in the land. 11 But put forth thy hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will renounce thee to thy face. 12 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thy hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of Jehovah.

13 And it fell on a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house, 14 that there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them; 15 and the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away: yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have taken them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house; 19 and, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his robe, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and

- <sup>a</sup> Jer. 25. 20;
- Lam. 4. 21
- <sup>b</sup> Ezek. 14. 14, 20;
- Jas. 6. 11
- <sup>c</sup> Gen. 6. 9;
- 17. 1; Dt. 18. 13
- <sup>d</sup> Gen. 22. 12; 42. 18;
- Ex. 18. 21
- <sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 28
- <sup>f</sup> ch. 42. 13
- <sup>g</sup> ch. 42. 12
- <sup>h</sup> ch. 29. 25;
- 31. 37
- <sup>i</sup> Judg. 6. 3
- <sup>j</sup> Ex. 19. 10
- <sup>k</sup> ch. 42. 8;
- Gen. 8. 20
- <sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 4
- <sup>n</sup> 1 K. 21. 10, 13
- <sup>o</sup> ch. 38. 7;
- Gen. 6. 2;
- <sup>p</sup> Ps. 89. 6
- <sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 21. 1; Zech. 3. 1
- <sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 2;
- 1 Pet. 5. 8
- <sup>s</sup> ch. 42. 7, 8;
- Num. 12. 7; Josh. 1. 2, 7
- <sup>t</sup> ver. 1
- <sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 5
- <sup>v</sup> ch. 29. 2-6
- <sup>w</sup> ch. 31. 25;
- Gen. 24. 1;
- 20. 12
- <sup>x</sup> ver. 3; ch. 31. 25
- <sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 6
- <sup>z</sup> ch. 19. 21;
- Ps. 105. 15;
- <sup>aa</sup> Am. 9. 5
- <sup>ab</sup> ch. 6. 19;
- 1 K. 10. 1;
- Is. 60. 6
- <sup>ac</sup> Gen. 19. 24; Lev. 10. 2;
- <sup>ad</sup> Num. 11. 1-3; 2 K. 1. 10
- <sup>ae</sup> Gen. 11. 28, 31
- <sup>af</sup> ver. 4, 13
- <sup>ag</sup> Isa. 21. 1;
- Jer. 4. 11;
- 13. 24;
- Hos. 13. 15
- <sup>ah</sup> Gen. 37. 29, 34; Josh. 7. 6
- <sup>ai</sup> Isa. 15. 2;
- Mic. 1. 16

1 Heb. Iyob. 2 Or, cattle  
3 Or, blasphemed So ver. 11; ch. 2. 6, 9.  
4 That is, the Adversary. 5 Or, that

6 Heb. hand. 7 Heb. Sheba.  
8 Heb. young men. 9 Or, made a raid  
10 Or, over



12  
13  
29

certainly most of 400 middle school boys.

9/20/21  
Sa. Sa. 6:3:6  
F. N. S. B. 5/30/21

My <sup>a</sup> glory, and <sup>b</sup> the lifter up of my head.

4 I cry unto Jehovah with my voice,

And he <sup>c</sup> answereth me out of <sup>d</sup> his holy hill. [Selah]

5 I <sup>e</sup> laid me down and slept; I <sup>f</sup> awaked; for Jehovah sustaineth me.

6 I will <sup>g</sup> not be afraid of ten thousands of the people That have <sup>h</sup> set themselves against me round about.

7 Arise, O Jehovah; <sup>i</sup> save me, O my God:

For thou hast <sup>j</sup> smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone; Thou hast <sup>k</sup> broken the teeth of the wicked.

8 <sup>l</sup> Salvation belongeth unto Jehovah:

Thy <sup>m</sup> blessing be upon thy people. [Selah]

Evening Prayer of Trust in God.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of David.

4 Answer me when <sup>n</sup> I call, O <sup>o</sup> God of my righteousness;

Thou hast <sup>p</sup> set me at large when I was in distress:

2 Have <sup>q</sup> mercy upon me, and <sup>r</sup> hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long shall <sup>s</sup> my glory be turned into dishonor?

How long will ye love <sup>t</sup> vanity, and seek after <sup>u</sup> falsehood? [Selah]

3 But know that Jehovah hath <sup>v</sup> set apart for himself <sup>w</sup> him that is <sup>x</sup> godly: Jehovah will <sup>y</sup> hear when I call unto him.

4 <sup>z</sup> Stand in awe, and <sup>aa</sup> sin not: Commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. [Selah]

5 Offer the <sup>ab</sup> sacrifices of righteousness, And <sup>ac</sup> put your trust in Jehovah.

6 Many there are that say, <sup>ad</sup> Who will show us <sup>ae</sup> any good? Jehovah, <sup>af</sup> lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast <sup>ag</sup> put gladness in my heart.

<sup>ah</sup> More than they have <sup>ai</sup> when their grain and their new wine are increased.

1 Or, Victory 2 Or, Be gracious unto me 3 Or, one that he favoreth 4 Or, Be ye angry

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 62. 7; <sup>b</sup> Ps. 9. 13; <sup>c</sup> Ps. 4. 3; <sup>d</sup> Ps. 2. 6; <sup>e</sup> 15. 1; 43. 5; 99. 9; <sup>f</sup> Ps. 4. 8; <sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 6; <sup>h</sup> Job 11. 19; <sup>i</sup> Prov. 3. 24; <sup>j</sup> Ps. 139. 18; <sup>k</sup> Ps. 23. 4; <sup>l</sup> 27. 3; <sup>m</sup> Ps. 118. 10-13; <sup>n</sup> Ps. 7. 6; 9. 19; 10. 12; 17. 13; 74. 22-24; <sup>o</sup> Job 6. 4; <sup>p</sup> 22. 21; <sup>q</sup> Job 16. 10; <sup>r</sup> Ps. 68. 6; <sup>s</sup> Job 4. 10; <sup>t</sup> Ps. 28. 8; <sup>u</sup> 35. 3; 37. 39; Prov. 21. 31; 18. 43; <sup>v</sup> Jer. 3. 23; Jen. 2. 9; Rev. 7. 10; 19. 1; <sup>w</sup> Num. 6. 25-27; <sup>x</sup> Ps. 27. 7; <sup>y</sup> 102. 2; <sup>z</sup> Ps. 18. 6; <sup>aa</sup> Ps. 24. 5; <sup>ab</sup> Jer. 33. 16; <sup>ac</sup> Ps. 18. 18, 19; 118. 5; Job 36. 16; <sup>ad</sup> Ps. 25. 16; <sup>ae</sup> Ps. 17. 6; <sup>af</sup> 39. 12; <sup>ag</sup> Hos. 4. 7; <sup>ah</sup> Ps. 12. 2; <sup>ai</sup> 31. 6; <sup>aj</sup> Ps. 31. 18; <sup>ak</sup> Ps. 135. 4; <sup>al</sup> Ps. 31. 23; <sup>am</sup> 50. 5; 79. 2; <sup>an</sup> Ps. 6. 8, 9; <sup>ao</sup> 17. 6; <sup>ap</sup> Ps. 33. 8; <sup>aq</sup> Eph. 4. 29; <sup>ar</sup> Ps. 77. 6; <sup>as</sup> Ps. 51. 19; <sup>at</sup> Dt. 33. 19; <sup>au</sup> Ps. 37. 3, 5; 62. 8; <sup>av</sup> Job 7. 7; <sup>aw</sup> 9. 25; <sup>ax</sup> Num. 6. 26; <sup>ay</sup> Ps. 67. 1; 80. 3, 7, 19; 89. 15; 119. 135; <sup>az</sup> Acts 14. 17; <sup>ba</sup> Ps. 119. 14, 72; <sup>bb</sup> Is. 9. 3

8 In peace will I both <sup>ba</sup> lay me down and sleep; For thou, Jehovah, <sup>bb</sup> alone makest me <sup>bc</sup> dwell in safety. <sup>bd</sup> alone

Prayer for Protection from the Wicked.

For the Chief Musician; with the <sup>bd</sup> Nehiloth. A Psalm of David. 3/9/21

5 Give ear to my words, O Jehovah, Consider <sup>be</sup> my meditation.

2 Harken unto <sup>bf</sup> the voice of my cry, <sup>bg</sup> my King, and my God;

For unto thee do I pray.

3 O Jehovah, <sup>bh</sup> in the morning shalt thou hear my voice;

In the morning will I order <sup>bi</sup> my prayer unto thee, and <sup>bj</sup> will keep watch.

4 For thou art <sup>bk</sup> not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness:

7 <sup>bl</sup> Evil shall not sojourn with thee.

5 <sup>bm</sup> The <sup>bn</sup> arrogant shall not <sup>bo</sup> stand in thy sight:

Thou <sup>bp</sup> hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou wilt <sup>bq</sup> destroy them that speak lies;

Jehovah abhorreth the <sup>br</sup> blood-thirsty and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, <sup>bs</sup> in the abundance of thy lovingkindness will I come into thy house:

In thy fear will I <sup>bt</sup> worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O Jehovah, <sup>bu</sup> in thy righteousness <sup>bv</sup> because of mine enemies;

Make thy way <sup>bw</sup> straight before my face.

9 For there is <sup>bx</sup> no <sup>by</sup> faithfulness in their mouth;

Their <sup>bz</sup> inward part is <sup>ca</sup> very wickedness;

Their <sup>cb</sup> throat is an open sepulchre;

They <sup>cc</sup> flatter with their tongue.

10 Hold them guilty, O God; Let them <sup>cd</sup> fall <sup>ce</sup> by their own counsels:

Thrust them out in the <sup>cf</sup> multitude of their transgressions;

<sup>cf</sup> Ps. 52. 4, 5; <sup>cg</sup> Ps. 55. 23; <sup>ch</sup> Ps. 69. 13; <sup>ci</sup> Ps. 28. 2; 138. 2; <sup>ck</sup> 1 K. 8. 29; <sup>cl</sup> Ps. 27. 11; 31. 3; <sup>cm</sup> Ps. 31. 1; <sup>cn</sup> Ps. 27. 11; <sup>co</sup> Dt. 32. 20; <sup>cp</sup> Lk. 11. 39; <sup>cq</sup> Rom. 3. 13; <sup>cr</sup> Ps. 12. 2; <sup>cs</sup> Prov. 26. 28; <sup>ct</sup> 28. 23; <sup>cu</sup> Ps. 9. 16; <sup>cv</sup> Job 18. 7; <sup>cw</sup> Lam. 1. 5; <sup>cx</sup> Hos. 9. 7

5 Or, in solitude 6 Or, wind instruments 7 Or, The evil man 8 Or, Fools 9 Or, them that lie in wait for me 10 Or, level 11 Or, steadfastness 12 Or, a yawning gulf 13 Heb, make smooth their tongue. 14 Or, from their counsels

- 2 Send thee help <sup>a</sup> from the sanctuary,  
And <sup>1b</sup> strengthen thee out of Zion;
- 3 Remember all thy <sup>2</sup> offerings,  
And <sup>3a</sup> accept thy burnt-sacrifice; [Selah]
- 4 Grant thee thy <sup>c</sup> heart's desire,  
And <sup>d</sup> fulfil all thy counsel.
- 5 We will <sup>e</sup> triumph in thy <sup>f</sup> salvation,  
And in the name of our God  
we will <sup>g</sup> set up our banners:  
Jehovah <sup>h</sup> fulfil all thy petitions.
- 6 Now <sup>i</sup> know I that Jehovah  
saveth his anointed;  
He will <sup>j</sup> answer him from his  
<sup>k</sup> holy heaven  
With the <sup>l</sup> saving strength of  
his right hand.
- 7 Some <sup>m</sup> trust in <sup>n</sup> chariots, and  
some in <sup>o</sup> horses;  
But <sup>p</sup> we will make mention of  
the name of Jehovah our God.
- 8 They are <sup>q</sup> bowed down and  
fallen;  
But we are <sup>r</sup> risen, and stand  
upright.
- 9 Save, Jehovah:  
Let the King <sup>s</sup> answer us when  
we call.

Praise for Deliverance.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 21** The king shall <sup>a</sup> joy in thy  
strength, O Jehovah;  
And <sup>b</sup> in thy salvation how  
greatly shall he rejoice!
- 2 Thou hast <sup>c</sup> given him his  
heart's desire,  
And hast not withholden the  
request of his lips. [Selah]
- 3 For thou <sup>d</sup> meetest him with  
the blessings of <sup>e</sup> goodness:  
Thou settest a <sup>f</sup> crown of fine  
gold on his head.
- 4 He asked life of thee, thou  
<sup>g</sup> gavest it him,  
Even <sup>h</sup> length of days for ever  
and ever.
- 5 His <sup>i</sup> glory is great in thy sal-  
vation:  
<sup>j</sup> Honor and majesty dost thou  
lay upon him.
- 6 For thou <sup>k</sup> makest him most  
<sup>l</sup> blessed for ever:  
Thou makest him glad <sup>m</sup> with  
joy in thy presence.

1 Or, support      2 Or, meal-offerings  
3 Heb. accept as fat.      4 Or, victory  
5 Or, good things  
6 Heb. settest him to be blessings. See Gen.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 3. 4  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 110. 2;  
119. 128;  
Is. 41. 10  
<sup>c</sup> Acts 10. 4  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 51. 19  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 21. 2  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 145. 19  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 9. 14  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 60. 4  
<sup>i</sup> 1 S. 1. 17  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 41. 11  
<sup>k</sup> Is. 58. 9  
<sup>l</sup> Jer. 25. 30  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 28. 8  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 36. 9  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 33.  
17; Is. 31. 1  
<sup>p</sup> Chr. 32. 8  
<sup>q</sup> Is. 2. 11, 17  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 37. 24;  
Mic. 7. 8  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 3. 7  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 1  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 59. 16,  
17  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 9. 14;  
Is. 25. 9  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 20. 4;  
37. 4  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 69. 10  
<sup>y</sup> 2 S. 12. 30;  
1 Chr. 29. 2  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 61. 6;  
133. 3  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 91. 16  
<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 18. 50;  
144. 10  
<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 45. 3, 4;  
1 Chr. 29.  
25  
<sup>ad</sup> 1 Chr. 17. 27  
<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 16. 11

<sup>af</sup> K. 18. 5  
<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 16. 8  
<sup>ah</sup> Is. 19. 10  
<sup>ai</sup> Mal. 4. 1  
<sup>aj</sup> Lam. 2. 2  
<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 18. 8;  
50. 3; 18.  
29. 6;  
Zeph. 1. 18  
<sup>al</sup> Dt. 28. 15;  
Hos. 9. 19  
<sup>am</sup> Ps. 37. 28;  
Is. 14. 20  
<sup>an</sup> Ps. 2. 1-3  
<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 10. 2  
<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 18. 40  
<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 7. 12, 13  
<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 57. 5  
<sup>as</sup> Ps. 59. 16;  
81. 1  
<sup>at</sup> Mt. 27. 46;  
Mk. 15. 34  
<sup>au</sup> Ps. 10. 1,  
ref.  
<sup>av</sup> Ps. 6. 6;  
32. 3; 38. 8;  
Job. 3. 24  
<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 42. 3;  
88. 1  
<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 99. 9;  
Lev. 19. 2  
<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 35. 19;  
148. 14

For the Chief Musician; set to <sup>8</sup> Aijeleth hash-Shahar. A Psalm of David.

- 7 For the king <sup>a</sup> trusteth in Jeho-  
vah;  
And through the lovingkind-  
ness of the Most High <sup>b</sup> he  
shall not be moved.
- 8 Thy hand will <sup>c</sup> find out all  
thine enemies;  
Thy right hand will find out  
those that hate thee.
- 9 Thou wilt make them <sup>d</sup> as a  
fiery furnace in the time of  
thine <sup>e</sup> anger:  
Jehovah will <sup>f</sup> swallow them up  
in his wrath,  
And the <sup>g</sup> fire shall devour  
them.
- 10 Their <sup>h</sup> fruit wilt thou destroy  
from the earth,  
And their <sup>i</sup> seed from among  
the children of men.
- 11 For they <sup>j</sup> intended evil against  
thee;  
They <sup>k</sup> conceived a device which  
they are not able to per-  
form.
- 12 For thou wilt <sup>l</sup> make them turn  
their back;  
Thou wilt make ready <sup>m</sup> with  
thy bowstrings against their  
face.
- 13 Be thou exalted, O Jehovah,  
in thy strength:  
So will we <sup>n</sup> sing and praise thy  
power.

A Cry of Anguish, and a Song of Praise.

For the Chief Musician; set to <sup>8</sup> Aijeleth hash-Shahar. A Psalm of David.

- 22** My God, my God, why  
hast thou forsaken me?  
<sup>a</sup> Why art thou so <sup>b</sup> far from help-  
ing me, and from the words  
of my <sup>c</sup> groaning?
- 2 O my God, I <sup>d</sup> cry in the day-  
time, but thou answerest  
not;  
And <sup>e</sup> in the night season, <sup>f</sup> and  
am not silent.
- 3 But <sup>g</sup> thou art holy,  
O thou that <sup>h</sup> inhabitest <sup>i</sup> the  
praises of Israel.
- 4 Our fathers trusted in thee:  
They trusted, and thou didst  
deliver them.
- 5 They <sup>j</sup> cried unto thee, and  
were delivered:  
They trusted in thee, and were  
not put to shame.
- 6 But I am a <sup>k</sup> worm, and no  
man;

7 Or, presence Heb. countenance.  
8 That is, The hind of the morning.  
9 Or, Far from my help are the words of my  
groaning Heb. roaring. 10 Or, but find no rest  
11 Or, art enthroned upon

A "reproach of men, and <sup>b</sup> despised of the people.  
 7 All they that see me <sup>c</sup> laugh me to scorn:  
 They shoot out the lip, they <sup>d</sup> shake the head, saying,  
 8 <sup>1</sup> Commit *thyself* unto Jehovah; <sup>e</sup> let him deliver him:  
 Let him rescue him, seeing <sup>f</sup> he delighteth in him.  
 9 But thou art he that <sup>g</sup> took me out of the womb;  
 Thou didst make me trust *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.  
 10 I was cast upon thee <sup>h</sup> from the womb:  
 Thou art my God since my mother bare me.  
 11 "Be not far from me; for trouble is near;  
 For there is <sup>k</sup> none to help.  
 12 Many <sup>l</sup> bulls have compassed me;  
 Strong bulls of <sup>m</sup> Bashan have beset me round.  
 13 They <sup>n</sup> gape upon me with their mouth,  
 As a ravening and a roaring <sup>o</sup> lion.  
 14 I am <sup>p</sup> poured out like water,  
 And all my <sup>q</sup> bones are out of joint:  
 My <sup>r</sup> heart is like wax;  
 It is melted within me.  
 15 My <sup>s</sup> strength is dried up like a potsherd;  
 And my <sup>t</sup> tongue cleaveth to my jaws;  
 And thou hast <sup>u</sup> brought me into the dust of death.  
 16 For <sup>v</sup> dogs have compassed me:  
 A <sup>w</sup> company of evil-doers have inclosed me;  
<sup>2</sup> They <sup>x</sup> pierced my hands and my feet.  
 17 I may count all my bones.  
 They <sup>y</sup> look and stare upon me;  
 18 They <sup>z</sup> part my garments among them,  
 And upon my vesture do they cast lots.  
 19 But <sup>aa</sup> be not thou far off, O Jehovah:  
 O thou my succor, <sup>ab</sup> haste thee to help me.  
 20 <sup>ac</sup> Deliver my soul from the sword,  
 My <sup>ad</sup> darling from the power of the dog.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 31. 11; 109. 25; 115. 49. 7;  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 70. 4;  
<sup>c</sup> Job 12. 4; 30. 1  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 109. 25; Lam. 2. 15; Mt. 27. 30; Mk. 15. 29  
<sup>e</sup> Mt. 27. 43; J. Ps. 18. 19; Mt. 3. 17; 17. 5; Mk. 1. 9; Lk. 3. 22  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 71. 5, 6  
<sup>g</sup> Is. 46. 3; 49. 1  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 1  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 72. 12; 2 K. 14. 26; Is. 63. 5  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 98. 39  
<sup>k</sup> Mt. 23. 14; Ezek. 39. 15; Am. 4. 1  
<sup>l</sup> Is. 35. 21; Job 16. 10; Lam. 2. 16; 3. 49  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 10. 9; 13. 12  
<sup>n</sup> Job 30. 16  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 31. 10; Dan. 5. 4  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 107. 29; Josh. 7. 5; Job 23. 16; Is. 13. 7; Ezek. 21. 7; Nah. 2. 10  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 38. 10  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 137. 6; Lam. 4. 4; Ezek. 3. 26  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 104. 29  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 59. 6, 7; Rev. 22. 15  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 26. 5; Mt. 27. 35; Jn. 20. 25  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 109. 25  
<sup>w</sup> Mt. 27. 35; Lk. 23. 34; Jn. 19. 24  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 11  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 70. 5  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 114. 10  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 35. 17  
<sup>ab</sup> ver. 13;  
<sup>ac</sup> Tim. 4. 17  
<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 34. 4; 118. 6; 120. 1  
<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 40. 10; Heb. 2. 12  
<sup>af</sup> Ps. 135. 20  
<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 86. 12  
<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 4. 4; 33. 8  
<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 102. 17; Is. 63. 9  
<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 27. 9; 69. 17; 102. 2  
<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 31. 22; Heb. 5. 7  
<sup>al</sup> Ps. 35. 18; 40. 9, 10  
<sup>am</sup> Ps. 56. 12; 66. 13; 110. 14, 18  
<sup>an</sup> Ps. 107. 9; Lev. 7. 16  
<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 40. 16; Ps. 69. 32; Jn. 6. 51  
<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 2. 8; 67. 7; 72. 11; Is. 49. 6  
<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 86. 9  
<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 47. 7; Obad. 21;  
 549

21 Save me from the <sup>a</sup> lion's mouth;  
 Yea, from the horns of the wild-oxen thou hast <sup>b</sup> answered me.  
 22 I will <sup>c</sup> declare thy name unto my brethren:  
 In the midst of the assembly will I praise thee.  
 23 "Ye that fear Jehovah, praise him;  
 All ye the seed of Jacob, <sup>d</sup> glorify him:  
 And <sup>e</sup> stand in awe of him, all ye the seed of Israel.  
 24 For he hath <sup>f</sup> not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted:  
 Neither hath he <sup>g</sup> hid his face from him;  
 But <sup>h</sup> when he cried unto him, he heard.  
 25 Of thee cometh <sup>i</sup> my praise in the great assembly:  
 I will <sup>j</sup> pay my vows before them that fear him.  
 26 The meek shall <sup>k</sup> eat and be satisfied:  
 They shall <sup>l</sup> praise Jehovah that seek after him:  
 Let your <sup>m</sup> heart live for ever.  
 27 All the <sup>n</sup> ends of the earth shall remember and turn unto Jehovah;  
 And all the <sup>o</sup> kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.  
 28 For the <sup>p</sup> kingdom is Jehovah's; And he is the <sup>q</sup> ruler over the nations.  
 29 All the <sup>r</sup> fat ones of the earth shall eat and worship:  
 All they that <sup>s</sup> go down to the dust shall <sup>t</sup> bow before him,  
 Even he that cannot keep his soul alive.  
 30 A <sup>u</sup> seed shall serve him;  
 It shall be <sup>v</sup> told of the Lord unto <sup>w</sup> the next generation.  
 31 They shall come and <sup>x</sup> shall declare his righteousness  
 Unto a people <sup>y</sup> that shall be born, that he hath done it.  
 Jehovah the Psalmist's Shepherd.  
 A Psalm of David.  
 23 Jehovah is my <sup>a</sup> shepherd; I shall <sup>b</sup> not want.  
 2 He maketh me to lie down in <sup>c</sup> green pastures;

Zech. 14. 9 <sup>a</sup> Ps. 47. 8 <sup>b</sup> Ps. 17. 10; Is. 10. 16;  
 Hab. 1. 16 <sup>c</sup> Is. 27. 13 <sup>d</sup> Ps. 95. 6 <sup>e</sup> Ps. 102. 23  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 48. 13; 71. 18; 102. 18 <sup>g</sup> Ps. 40. 9; 71. 18 / Ps.  
 78. 6 <sup>h</sup> Ps. 78. 72; 80. 1; Is. 40. 11; Jer. 31. 30;  
 Ezek. 34. 11-15; Jn. 10. 11; Heb. 13. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 25  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 34. 9, 10; Mt. 6. 33; Phil. 4. 19 <sup>j</sup> Ps. 65. 11-13; Ezek. 34. 14; Jn. 10. 9

<sup>1</sup> Or, He trusted on Jehovah, that he would deliver him.  
<sup>2</sup> So the Sept., Vulg., and Syr. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, Like a lion, my &c.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, dear life Heb. only one.

<sup>4</sup> Or, counted unto the Lord for his generations.  
 "a girl dying in a hospital"  
 at 2 a.m.  
 Nov. 13 1926.

Dr. Frederick C. Taylor of  
 Washington's Center of the Bible

\* Read to Dr. James Cannon *April - Saturday morning Nov. 13, 1930*  
*In Hulley Park, over looking the Cumberland River, Nashville, Tenn.*

23.3 + Read Sunday

PSALMS

25.11

night Sept. 1, 1940 - The last night before *Norman G. went to Mass. Hill College, Mass. Hill*

He "leadeth me beside "still waters.

3 He "restoreth my soul;  
 He "guideth me in the "paths of righteousness for "his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I "walk through the valley of "the "shadow of death,

I will "fear no evil; for "thou art with me;

Thy "rod and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou "preparast a table before me "in the presence of mine enemies:

Thou hast "anointed my head with oil;

My "cup runneth over.

6 "Surely "goodness and loving-kindness shall follow me all the days of my life;

And I shall "dwell in the house of Jehovah "for ever.

The King of Glory entering Zion.

A Psalm of David.

24 The "earth is Jehovah's, and the fulness thereof;

The "world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath "founded it upon the seas,  
 And established it upon the floods.

3 "Who shall ascend into the "hill of Jehovah?  
 And who shall stand in his "holy place?

4 He that hath "clean hands, and a "pure heart;  
 Who hath not "lifted up his soul unto falsehood,  
 And hath not "sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive a "blessing from Jehovah,  
 And "righteousness from the "God of his salvation.

6 This is the "generation of them that seek after him,  
 That "seek thy face, even Jacob. [Selah]

7 "Lift up your heads, O ye gates;

And be ye lifted up, ye "everlasting doors:

And the "King of glory will come in.

8 Who is the King of glory?

1 Heb. waters of rest.  
 2 Or, deep darkness (and so elsewhere)  
 3 Or, only  
 5 Or, ancient

"Is. 49. 10;  
 Rev. 7. 17  
 b Ps. 19. 7  
 c Ps. 5. 8;  
 31. 3  
 d Ps. 85. 13;  
 Prov. 4. 11;  
 8. 20  
 e Ps. 25. 11;  
 143. 11; Is. 48. 9; Jer. 14. 7; Ezek. 39. 22  
 f Ps. 138. 7  
 g Job 35. 9, ref.  
 h Ps. 27. 1  
 i Ps. 16. 8;  
 Is. 43. 2  
 k Mic. 7. 14  
 l Ps. 78. 19  
 m Ps. 31. 19  
 n Ps. 92. 10;  
 138. 16, 5  
 o Ps. 25. 7, 10  
 p Ps. 27. 4-6  
 q Ex. 9. 29;  
 19. 5; Dt. 10. 14;  
 1 Cor. 10. 20  
 r Ps. 59. 11  
 s Ps. 104.  
 t 3. 5; 136. 6  
 u Ps. 16. 1  
 v Ps. 2. 6  
 w Ps. 65. 4;  
 Dt. 12. 5  
 x Ps. 26. 6;  
 Job 17. 9;  
 22. 30  
 y Ps. 51. 10;  
 73. 1; Mt. 5. 8  
 z Ps. 40. 4;  
 Ezek. 18. 15  
 a Lev. 6. 3;  
 19. 12; Jer. 6. 2; 7. 9  
 b Zech. 5. 4  
 c Dt. 11. 26,  
 27; 28. 1, 2  
 d Ps. 39. 10;  
 Is. 46. 13;  
 54. 17; Jer. 51. 10  
 e Ps. 25. 5;  
 27. 9; 85. 4;  
 79. 9; 85. 4;  
 Mic. 7. 7;  
 Hab. 3. 18  
 f Ps. 27. 8  
 g Ps. 118. 19,  
 29; 136. 2, 2  
 h Acts 7. 2;  
 1 Cor. 2. 8;  
 Jas. 2. 1  
 i Ps. 89. 13;  
 Dt. 10. 17;  
 Neh. 9. 32;  
 Jer. 32. 18  
 j Ps. 76. 3-6  
 k Ex. 15. 3, 6  
 l Zech. 9. 9;  
 Mt. 21. 5  
 m Gen. 32. 2;  
 Josh. 5. 14;  
 2 S. 5. 10;  
 Neh. 9. 6  
 n Ps. 86. 4;  
 143. 8  
 o Ps. 26. 14;  
 31. 6; 56. 4  
 p ver. 29; Ps. 31. 1, &c.  
 q Ps. 41. 11  
 r Is. 49. 23  
 s Is. 33. 1  
 t Ps. 27. 11;  
 50. 11  
 u Ps. 86. 11;  
 119. 33  
 v Is. 16. 13  
 w Ps. 24. 5, ref.

Jehovah "strong and mighty,  
 Jehovah "mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;  
 Yea, lift them up, ye "everlasting doors:

And the "King of glory will come in.

10 Who is this King of glory?  
 Jehovah "of hosts,  
 He is the King of glory.

[Selah]

+ Prayer for Protection, Guidance, and Pardon.

A Psalm of David,  
 \* Rome Jan. 5 - 1918

25 Unto thee, O Jehovah, do I "lift up my soul.

2 O my God, in thee "have I trusted,

Let me not "be put to shame;  
 Let not mine "enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, "none that wait for thee shall be put to shame:

They shall be put to shame that "deal treacherously without cause.

4 "Show me thy ways, O Jehovah;  
 "Teach me thy paths.

5 "Guide me in thy truth, and teach me;

For thou art the "God of my salvation;

For thee do I "wait all the day.

6 "Remember, O Jehovah, thy tender mercies and thy loving-kindnesses;

For they have been "ever of old.

7 Remember not the "sins of my youth, nor my transgressions;

"According to thy loving-kindness remember thou me,  
 For thy "goodness' sake, O Jehovah.

8 "Good and "upright is Jehovah:  
 Therefore will he "instruct sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he "guide in justice;

And the meek will he "teach his way.

10 All the paths of Jehovah are "loving-kindness and truth  
 Unto "such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For "thy name's sake, O Jehovah,  
 "pardon mine iniquity, for "it is great.

f Ps. 40. 1 "Ps. 98. 3 b Ps. 103. 17 c Job 13. 26;  
 20. 11 d Ps. 51. 1 e Ex. 33. 19 f Ps. 106. 1; 1 Chr. 16. 34, &c. g Ps. 92. 15; Is. 26. 7 h Ps. 32. 8 i Ps. 23. 3 j Ps. 27. 11 k Ps. 40. 11 l Ps. 103. 18 m Ps. 79. 9 n Ex. 34. 9 o Ps. 65. 3

Our first Family worship Aug-5-1923 with Norman J. Room 5 Nursing Home 507 Kanizawa

East London Misses... Mrs. Clarke 5/19/22... Mrs. Clarke 7/14/20... Mrs. Clarke 9/4/22... 10/12/20

- 12. What man is he that feareth Jehovah?  
Him shall he <sup>a</sup>instruct in the way that he shall choose.
- 13. His soul shall <sup>b</sup>dwell at ease; And his seed shall <sup>c</sup>inherit the land.
- 14. The <sup>1</sup>friendship of Jehovah is with them that fear him;  
<sup>2</sup>And he will <sup>e</sup>show them his covenant. ✕
- 15. Mine <sup>e</sup>eyes are ever toward Jehovah:  
For he will <sup>g</sup>pluck my feet out of the net.
- 16. <sup>a</sup>Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me;  
For I am <sup>d</sup>desolate and afflicted.
- 17. The <sup>a</sup>troubles of my heart <sup>3</sup>are enlarged:  
Oh <sup>b</sup>bring thou me out of my distresses.
- 18. <sup>m</sup>Consider mine affliction and my travail;  
And <sup>n</sup>forgive all my sins.
- 19. Consider mine enemies, for they <sup>o</sup>are many;  
And they hate me with <sup>p</sup>cruel hatred.
- 20. Oh <sup>q</sup>keep my soul, and deliver me:  
Let me not <sup>r</sup>be put to shame, for I take refuge in thee.
- 21. Let <sup>s</sup>integrity and uprightness preserve me,  
For <sup>t</sup>I wait for thee.
- 22. <sup>u</sup>Redeem Israel, O God,  
Out of all his troubles.

Protestation of Integrity, and Prayer for Protection. A Psalm of David.

- 26. <sup>a</sup>Judge me, O Jehovah, for I have <sup>b</sup>walked in mine integrity:  
I have <sup>c</sup>trusted also in Jehovah <sup>4</sup>without wavering.
- 2. <sup>a</sup>Examine me, O Jehovah, and prove me;  
<sup>b</sup>Try my <sup>5</sup>heart and my mind.
- 3. For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes;  
And I have <sup>c</sup>walked in thy truth.
- 4. I have not <sup>d</sup>sat with men of falsehood:  
Neither will I go in with <sup>e</sup>dissemblers.
- 5. I <sup>f</sup>hate the assembly of evil-doers,

1 Or, counsel Or, secret  
 2 Or, And his covenant, to make them know it  
 3 Or, as otherwise read, relieve thou, And bring me etc.  
 4 Or, I shall not slide 5 Heb. reins.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 8  
<sup>b</sup> Prov. 1. 33;  
 Jer. 23. 6  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 37. 11;  
 Is. 36.  
<sup>d</sup> Job 23. 4;  
 Prov. 3. 32  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 17. 1, 2  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 123. 1  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 31. 4;  
 124. 7  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 69. 16  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 83. 4  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 88. 3  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 107. 6  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 9. 14,  
 ref.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 11;  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 103. 3  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 27. 12  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 86. 2  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 2  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 41. 12;  
 Prov. 11. 3  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 3  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 130. 8;  
 Dt. 21. 8;  
 Is. 44. 23;  
 Jer. 31. 11  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 7. 8,  
 ref.  
<sup>x</sup> Prov. 19. 1;  
 30. 7  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 25. 2,  
 ref.  
<sup>z</sup> Heb. 10. 23  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 7. 9;  
 139. 23;  
 Prov. 17. 3;  
 Jer. 11. 20;  
 1 Th. 2. 4  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 66. 10  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 86. 11;  
 2 K. 20. 3  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 1. 1  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 28. 3  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 31. 6;  
 139. 21, 22

- And will not sit with the wicked.
- 6. I will <sup>a</sup>wash my hands in innocency:  
So will I compass <sup>b</sup>thine altar, O Jehovah;
- 7. That I may <sup>c</sup>make the voice of <sup>d</sup>thanksgiving to be heard,  
And <sup>e</sup>tell of all thy wondrous works.
- 8. Jehovah, I <sup>f</sup>love the habitation of thy house,  
And the place <sup>g</sup>where thy <sup>m</sup>glory dwelleth.
- 9. <sup>8n</sup>Gather not my soul with sinners,  
Nor my life with <sup>o</sup>men of blood;
- 10. In whose <sup>p</sup>hands is wickedness,  
And their right hand is full of <sup>q</sup>bribes.
- 11. But as for me, I will <sup>r</sup>walk in mine integrity:  
<sup>s</sup>Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
- 12. My foot standeth in an <sup>t</sup>even place:  
In the <sup>u</sup>congregations will I bless Jehovah.  
A Psalm of Fearless Trust in God.

A Psalm of David.

- 27. Jehovah is my <sup>a</sup>light and my <sup>b</sup>salvation;  
<sup>c</sup>Whom shall I fear?  
Jehovah is the <sup>2</sup>strength of my life:  
Of <sup>d</sup>whom shall I be afraid?  
2. When evil-doers came upon me to <sup>e</sup>eat up my flesh,  
Even mine adversaries and my foes, they <sup>f</sup>stumbled and fell.
- 3. Though a <sup>g</sup>host should encamp against me,  
My heart shall <sup>h</sup>not fear:  
Though war should rise against me,  
<sup>10</sup>Even then will I be <sup>i</sup>confident.
- 4. One thing have I asked of Jehovah, that will I seek after:  
That I may <sup>j</sup>dwell in the house of Jehovah all the days of my life,  
To behold <sup>11</sup>the beauty of Jehovah.  
And to <sup>12</sup>inquire in his temple.
- 5. For in the <sup>k</sup>day of trouble he will keep me <sup>l</sup>secretly in his pavilion:

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 23. 6 <sup>h</sup> Ps. 90. 17 (marg.) <sup>i</sup> Ps. 48. 9 <sup>k</sup> Ps. 60. 15 <sup>l</sup> Ps. 31. 20; Is. 4. 6

6 Or, publish with the voice of thanksgiving  
 7 Heb. of the tabernacle of thy glory.  
 8 Or, Take not away  
 9 Or, stronghold  
 10 Or, In this  
 11 Or, the pleasantness  
 12 Or, consider his temple

- Thou hast set my feet <sup>a</sup>in a large place.
- 9 Have mercy upon me, O Jehovah, for <sup>b</sup>I am in distress: Mine <sup>c</sup>eye wasteth away with grief, <sup>d</sup>yea, <sup>e</sup>my soul and my body.
- 10 For my life is spent with <sup>f</sup>sorrow, And my years with sighing: My <sup>g</sup>strength faileth because of mine iniquity, And <sup>h</sup>my bones are wasted away.
- 11 Because of all mine adversaries I am become a <sup>i</sup>reproach, Yea, unto my <sup>j</sup>'neighbors exceedingly, And a fear to mine acquaintance: They that did see me without fled from me.
- 12 I am <sup>k</sup>forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.
- 13 For I have heard the <sup>l</sup>'defaming of many, Terror on every side: While they <sup>m</sup>took counsel together against me, They <sup>n</sup>'devised to take away my life.
- 14 But I trusted in thee, O Jehovah: I said, <sup>o</sup>'Thou art my God.
- 15 My <sup>p</sup>times are in thy hand: <sup>q</sup>'Deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
- 16 Make thy <sup>r</sup>'face to shine upon thy servant: <sup>s</sup>'Save me in thy lovingkindness.
- 17 Let me not be <sup>t</sup>'put to shame, O Jehovah; for I have called upon thee: Let the <sup>u</sup>'wicked be put to shame, let them <sup>v</sup>'be silent in Sheol.
- 18 Let the <sup>w</sup>'lying lips be dumb, Which <sup>x</sup>'speak against the righteous insolently, With <sup>y</sup>'pride and contempt.
- 19 Oh how great is thy <sup>z</sup>'goodness, Which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee, Which thou hast wrought for them that <sup>aa</sup>'take refuge in thee, <sup>ab</sup>'Before the sons of men!
- 20 In the <sup>ac</sup>'covert of thy presence wilt thou hide them from the <sup>ad</sup>'plottings of man: Thou wilt keep them secretly in a pavilion from <sup>ae</sup>'the strife of tongues.

- <sup>a</sup> Ps. 4. 1  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 66. 14;  
69. 17  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 6. 7  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 63. 1  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 13. 2  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 39. 11  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 32. 3;  
38. 3;  
102. 3  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 69. 19  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 38. 11;  
83. 8, 18;  
Job 19. 13  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 88. 5  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 60. 20;  
Jer. 20. 10  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 62. 4;  
Mt. 27. 1  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 41. 7  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 140. 6  
<sup>p</sup> Job 14. 5;  
24. 1  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 143. 9  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 4. 6;  
80. 3;  
Num. 6. 25  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 6. 4  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 25. 20  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 25. 3  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 94. 17;  
115. 17;  
1 S. 2. 9  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 100. 2;  
120. 2, 3;  
Jude 15  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 94. 4  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 65. 4;  
145. 7;  
Rom. 2. 4;  
11. 22  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 5. 11  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 23. 5  
<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 27. 5  
<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 37. 12  
<sup>ad</sup> Jer. 13;  
Job 5. 21  
<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 28. 6  
<sup>af</sup> Ps. 17. 7  
<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 87. 6;  
1 S. 23. 7  
<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 116. 11  
<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 88. 5;  
Is. 38. 11,  
12; Lam.  
3. 64  
<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 18. 6;  
60. 19; 145.  
19  
<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 30. 4;  
37. 28; 60. 5  
<sup>al</sup> Ps. 145. 20;  
<sup>am</sup> Rev. 2. 10  
<sup>an</sup> Ps. 94. 2;  
Dt. 32. 41  
<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 27. 14  
<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 85. 2;  
103. 3;  
Rom. 4. 7, 8  
<sup>aq</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 19  
<sup>ar</sup> 1 Jn. 1. 47  
<sup>as</sup> Ps. 39. 2, 3  
<sup>at</sup> Ps. 31. 10  
<sup>au</sup> Ps. 38. 8  
<sup>av</sup> Ps. 38. 2;  
39. 10; 1 S.  
5. 6; Job  
23. 2; 33. 7  
<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 22. 15  
<sup>ax</sup> Lev. 20. 40  
<sup>ay</sup> Job 31. 33  
<sup>az</sup> Ps. 38. 18;  
Prov. 28.  
13; 1 Jn.  
1. 9  
<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 103. 12  
<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 69. 13  
<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 46. 1-3;  
69. 1; 124.  
5; 144. 7;  
15. 4, 2  
<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 31. 20;  
91. 1; 119.  
114  
<sup>be</sup> Ps. 121. 7

- 21 <sup>b</sup>Blessed be Jehovah;  
For he hath showed me his  
<sup>a</sup>marvellous lovingkindness  
in <sup>c</sup>'a strong city.
- 22 As for me, <sup>d</sup>'I said in my <sup>e</sup>'haste,  
I am <sup>f</sup>'cut off from before thine  
eyes:  
Nevertheless thou <sup>g</sup>'heardest the  
voice of my supplications,  
When I cried unto thee.
- 23 Oh love Jehovah, all ye <sup>h</sup>'his  
saints:  
Jehovah <sup>i</sup>'preserveth <sup>j</sup>'the faith-  
ful,  
And plentifully <sup>k</sup>'rewardeth him  
that dealeth proudly.
- 24 <sup>l</sup>'Be strong, and let your heart  
take courage,  
All ye that <sup>m</sup>'hope in Jehovah.

Blessedness of Forgiveness and of Trust in God.

A Psalm of David. Maschil. *Ex. 51*

- 32** <sup>a</sup>'Blessed is he whose trans-  
gression is forgiven,  
Whose sin is covered.
- 2 Blessed is the man unto whom  
Jehovah <sup>b</sup>'imputeth not in-  
iquity,  
And in whose spirit there is <sup>c</sup>'no  
guile.
- 3 When <sup>d</sup>'I kept silence, <sup>e</sup>'my bones  
wasted away  
Through my <sup>f</sup>'groaning all the  
day long.
- 4 For day and night <sup>g</sup>'thy hand  
was heavy upon me:  
My <sup>h</sup>'moisture was changed <sup>i</sup>'as  
with the drought of summer.  
[Selah]
- 5 I <sup>a</sup>'acknowledged my sin unto  
thee.  
And mine iniquity did I <sup>b</sup>'not  
hide:  
I said, <sup>c</sup>'I will confess my trans-  
gressions unto Jehovah:  
And thou <sup>d</sup>'forgavest the in-  
iquity of my sin. [Selah]
- 6 For this let every one that is  
godly pray unto thee <sup>e</sup>'in a  
time when thou mayest be  
found:  
Surely <sup>f</sup>'when the great waters  
overflow they shall not reach  
unto him.
- 7 Thou art <sup>g</sup>'my hiding-place;  
thou <sup>h</sup>'wilt preserve me from  
trouble:  
Thou wilt compass me about  
with <sup>i</sup>'songs of deliverance.  
[Selah]

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 40. 3; Ex. 15. 1; Judg. 5. 1

- 1 Or, alarm  
2 Or, wait for  
3 Or, into the  
4 Heb. roaring.  
5 Or, in the time of finding out sin

Unto God<sup>1</sup> my exceeding<sup>a</sup> joy;  
 And upon the<sup>b</sup> harp will I  
 praise thee, O God, my God.  
 5 Why art thou<sup>c</sup> cast down, O  
 my soul?  
 And why art thou disquieted  
 within me?  
 Hope thou in God; for I shall  
 yet praise him,  
 Who<sup>is</sup> the help of my coun-  
 tenance, and my God.

Former Deliverances and Present Troubles.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
 the sons of Korah. Maschil.

44 We have heard with our  
 ears, O God,  
 Our<sup>d</sup> fathers have told us,  
 What<sup>e</sup> work thou didst in their  
 days,

In the<sup>f</sup> days of old.  
 2 Thou didst<sup>g</sup> drive out the  
 nations with thy hand;  
 But them thou didst<sup>h</sup> plant:  
 Thou didst<sup>i</sup> afflict the peoples;  
 But them thou didst<sup>j</sup> spread  
 abroad.

3 For they<sup>k</sup> gat not the land in  
 possession by their own  
 sword,  
 Neither did their own arm save  
 them;

But thy right hand, and thine  
 arm, and the<sup>l</sup> light of thy  
 countenance,  
 Because thou wast<sup>m</sup> favorable  
 unto them.

4 Thou art<sup>n</sup> my King, O God:  
 Command<sup>o</sup> deliverance<sup>p</sup> for  
 Jacob.

5 Through thee will we<sup>q</sup> push  
 down our adversaries:  
 Through thy name will we<sup>r</sup>  
 tread them under that rise  
 up against us.

6 For I will<sup>s</sup> not trust in my bow,  
 Neither shall my sword save  
 me.

7 But thou<sup>t</sup> hast saved us from  
 our adversaries,  
 And hast<sup>u</sup> put them to shame  
 that hate us.

8 In God have we<sup>v</sup> made our  
 boast all the day long,  
 And we will<sup>w</sup> give thanks unto  
 thy name for ever. [Selah

9 But now thou<sup>x</sup> hast cast us off,  
 and brought us to<sup>y</sup> dishonor,  
 And<sup>z</sup> goest not forth with our  
 hosts.

10 Thou makest us to<sup>aa</sup> turn back  
 from the adversary;

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the gladness of my joy. <sup>2</sup> Or, victories

<sup>a</sup> Is. 29. 19  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 33. 2;  
 49. 4; 57. 8;  
 71. 22  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 42. 11  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 78. 3;  
 Ex. 12. 26,  
 27; Dt. 6,  
 20; Judg.  
 6. 13  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 78. 12  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 77. 5;  
 Dt. 32. 7;  
 Is. 51. 9;  
 63. 9  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 55;  
 80. 8; Josh.  
 3. 10; Neh.  
 9. 24, &c.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 15. 17;  
 2 S. 7. 10;  
 Jer. 24. 6;  
 Am. 9. 15  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 135. 10-  
 12  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 80. 9-11;  
 Zech. 2. 6  
<sup>k</sup> Josh. 24. 12  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 77. 15  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 4. 6;  
 89. 15  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 106. 4;  
 Dt. 4. 37;  
 7. 7, 8; 10.  
 15  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 74. 12  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 79. 9  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 60. 12;  
 Dt. 33. 17;  
 Dan. 8. 4  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 108. 13;  
 Zech. 10. 5  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 33. 16;  
 1 S. 17. 47;  
 Hos. 1. 7  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 130. 24  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 53. 5  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 32. 2  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 30. 12  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 43. 2;  
 60. 1; 10;  
 74. 1; 89.  
 38; 108. 11  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 69. 19  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 69. 19;  
 108. 11  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 89. 43;  
 Lev. 26. 17;  
 Josh. 7. 8,  
 12

<sup>a</sup> Is. 29. 19  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 33. 2;  
 49. 4; 57. 8;  
 71. 22  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 42. 11  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 78. 3;  
 Ex. 12. 26,  
 27; Dt. 6,  
 20; Judg.  
 6. 13  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 78. 12  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 77. 5;  
 Dt. 32. 7;  
 Is. 51. 9;  
 63. 9  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 55;  
 80. 8; Josh.  
 3. 10; Neh.  
 9. 24, &c.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 15. 17;  
 2 S. 7. 10;  
 Jer. 24. 6;  
 Am. 9. 15  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 135. 10-  
 12  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 80. 9-11;  
 Zech. 2. 6  
<sup>k</sup> Josh. 24. 12  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 77. 15  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 4. 6;  
 89. 15  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 106. 4;  
 Dt. 4. 37;  
 7. 7, 8; 10.  
 15  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 74. 12  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 79. 9  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 60. 12;  
 Dt. 33. 17;  
 Dan. 8. 4  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 108. 13;  
 Zech. 10. 5  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 33. 16;  
 1 S. 17. 47;  
 Hos. 1. 7  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 130. 24  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 53. 5  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 32. 2  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 30. 12  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 43. 2;  
 60. 1; 10;  
 74. 1; 89.  
 38; 108. 11  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 69. 19  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 69. 19;  
 108. 11  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 89. 43;  
 Lev. 26. 17;  
 Josh. 7. 8,  
 12

<sup>a</sup> Is. 29. 19  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 33. 2;  
 49. 4; 57. 8;  
 71. 22  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 42. 11  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 78. 3;  
 Ex. 12. 26,  
 27; Dt. 6,  
 20; Judg.  
 6. 13  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 78. 12  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 77. 5;  
 Dt. 32. 7;  
 Is. 51. 9;  
 63. 9  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 55;  
 80. 8; Josh.  
 3. 10; Neh.  
 9. 24, &c.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 15. 17;  
 2 S. 7. 10;  
 Jer. 24. 6;  
 Am. 9. 15  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 135. 10-  
 12  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 80. 9-11;  
 Zech. 2. 6  
<sup>k</sup> Josh. 24. 12  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 77. 15  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 4. 6;  
 89. 15  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 106. 4;  
 Dt. 4. 37;  
 7. 7, 8; 10.  
 15  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 74. 12  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 79. 9  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 60. 12;  
 Dt. 33. 17;  
 Dan. 8. 4  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 108. 13;  
 Zech. 10. 5  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 33. 16;  
 1 S. 17. 47;  
 Hos. 1. 7  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 130. 24  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 53. 5  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 32. 2  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 30. 12  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 43. 2;  
 60. 1; 10;  
 74. 1; 89.  
 38; 108. 11  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 69. 19  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 69. 19;  
 108. 11  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 89. 43;  
 Lev. 26. 17;  
 Josh. 7. 8,  
 12

<sup>a</sup> Is. 29. 19  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 33. 2;  
 49. 4; 57. 8;  
 71. 22  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 42. 11  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 78. 3;  
 Ex. 12. 26,  
 27; Dt. 6,  
 20; Judg.  
 6. 13  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 78. 12  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 77. 5;  
 Dt. 32. 7;  
 Is. 51. 9;  
 63. 9  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 55;  
 80. 8; Josh.  
 3. 10; Neh.  
 9. 24, &c.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 15. 17;  
 2 S. 7. 10;  
 Jer. 24. 6;  
 Am. 9. 15  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 135. 10-  
 12  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 80. 9-11;  
 Zech. 2. 6  
<sup>k</sup> Josh. 24. 12  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 77. 15  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 4. 6;  
 89. 15  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 106. 4;  
 Dt. 4. 37;  
 7. 7, 8; 10.  
 15  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 74. 12  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 79. 9  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 60. 12;  
 Dt. 33. 17;  
 Dan. 8. 4  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 108. 13;  
 Zech. 10. 5  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 33. 16;  
 1 S. 17. 47;  
 Hos. 1. 7  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 130. 24  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 53. 5  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 32. 2  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 30. 12  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 43. 2;  
 60. 1; 10;  
 74. 1; 89.  
 38; 108. 11  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 69. 19  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 69. 19;  
 108. 11  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 89. 43;  
 Lev. 26. 17;  
 Josh. 7. 8,  
 12

And they that hate us<sup>a</sup> take  
 spoil for themselves.  
 11 Thou hast made us like<sup>b</sup> sheep  
 appointed for food,  
 And hast<sup>c</sup> scattered us among  
 the nations.  
 12 Thou<sup>d</sup> sellest thy people for  
 nought,  
 And hast not increased<sup>e</sup> thy  
 wealth by their price.  
 13 Thou makest us a<sup>f</sup> reproach to  
 our neighbors,  
 A scoffing and a<sup>g</sup> derision to  
 them that are round about us.  
 14 Thou makest us<sup>h</sup> a byword  
 among the nations,  
 A<sup>i</sup> shaking of the head among  
 the peoples.  
 15 All the day long is my dishonor  
 before me,  
 And the<sup>j</sup> shame of my face hath  
 covered me,  
 16 For the voice of him that<sup>k</sup> re-  
 proacheth and blasphemeth,  
 By reason of the<sup>l</sup> enemy and  
 the avenger.  
 17 All this is come upon us; yet  
 have we<sup>m</sup> not forgotten thee,  
 Neither have we<sup>n</sup> dealt falsely  
 in thy covenant.  
 18 Our heart is not<sup>o</sup> turned back,  
 Neither have our steps<sup>p</sup> de-  
 clined from thy way,  
 19<sup>q</sup> That thou hast<sup>r</sup> sore broken us  
 in the place of<sup>s</sup> jackals,  
 And covered us with<sup>t</sup> the  
 shadow of death.  
 20 If we have<sup>u</sup> forgotten the name  
 of our God,  
 Or spread forth our hands to  
 a<sup>v</sup> strange god;  
 21 Will not God<sup>w</sup> search this out?  
 For he knoweth the secrets of  
 the heart.  
 22 Yea,<sup>x</sup> for thy sake are we killed  
 all the day long;  
 We are accounted as<sup>y</sup> sheep for  
 the slaughter.  
 23<sup>z</sup> Awake, why<sup>aa</sup> sleepest thou, O  
 Lord?  
 Arise,<sup>ab</sup> cast us not off for ever.  
 24 Wherefore<sup>ac</sup> hidest thou thy  
 face,  
 And<sup>ad</sup> forgettest our affliction  
 and our oppression?  
 25 For our<sup>ae</sup> soul is bowed down to  
 the dust:  
 Our body cleaveth unto the  
 earth.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 51. 8; 94. 5 <sup>b</sup> Job 30. 29; Is. 13. 22; Jer. 9. 11  
<sup>c</sup> Job 3. 6 <sup>d</sup> Ps. 78. 11 <sup>e</sup> Ps. 81. 9 <sup>f</sup> Ps. 139. 1, 2;  
 Jer. 17. 10 <sup>g</sup> Rom. 8. 36 <sup>h</sup> Is. 53. 7; Jer. 12. 3  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 7. 6 <sup>j</sup> Ps. 78. 65 <sup>k</sup> Ps. 77. 7 <sup>l</sup> Ps. 88. 14; Job  
 13. 24 <sup>m</sup> Ps. 42. 9; Lam. 5. 20 <sup>n</sup> Ps. 119. 25

<sup>o</sup> Or, Though

through thy name  
 will I tread down sin + disobedience. 9/7/21. Mmoka  
 5:16 a.m.

Out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my <sup>a</sup>hope, O Lord Jehovah:

*Thou art my <sup>b</sup>trust from my youth.*

6 By thee have I been <sup>c</sup>holden up from the womb;

Thou <sup>1</sup>art he that <sup>a</sup>took me out of my mother's bowels:

My <sup>c</sup>praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a <sup>1</sup>wonder unto many; But thou art <sup>2</sup>my strong refuge.

8 My <sup>b</sup>mouth shall be filled with thy praise,

And with <sup>1</sup>thy honor all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the <sup>k</sup>time of old age;

*Forsake me not when my strength faileth.*

10 For mine enemies speak concerning me;

And they that <sup>1</sup>watch for my soul <sup>m</sup>take counsel together.

11 Saying, <sup>a</sup>God hath forsaken him;

Pursue and take him; for there is <sup>o</sup>none to deliver.

12 O God, <sup>p</sup>be not far from me; O my God, <sup>2</sup>make haste to help me.

13 Let them be <sup>r</sup>put to shame and consumed that are adversaries to my soul;

Let them be <sup>c</sup>covered with reproach and dishonor that <sup>c</sup>seek my hurt.

14 But I will <sup>u</sup>hope continually, And will <sup>1</sup>praise thee yet more and more.

15 My <sup>x</sup>mouth shall tell of thy righteousness,

And of <sup>2</sup>thy salvation all the day;

For I <sup>2</sup>know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will come <sup>2</sup>with the <sup>a</sup>mighty acts of the Lord Jehovah:

I will <sup>b</sup>make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O God, thou <sup>3</sup>hast taught me from my youth;

And hitherto have I <sup>a</sup>declared thy wondrous works.

18 Yea, even <sup>3</sup>when I am <sup>c</sup>old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not,

Until I have <sup>a</sup>declared <sup>4</sup>thy strength unto the next generation,

1 Or, *hast been my benefactor from &c.*  
2 Or, *in the strength.*  
3 Heb. *unto old age and gray hairs.*  
4 Heb. *thine arm.*

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 39. 7;  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 14. 8;  
<sup>c</sup> 17. 7, 13, 17;  
<sup>d</sup> 69. 7;  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 22. 9;  
<sup>f</sup> Is. 46. 3;  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 22. 9;  
<sup>h</sup> Job 10. 18  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 34. 1;  
<sup>j</sup> Is. 8. 18;  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 9  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 61. 3  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 63. 5;  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 90. 6;  
<sup>o</sup> 104. 1  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 18; Ps. 92. 14; Is. 46. 4  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 56. 6  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 31. 13;  
<sup>s</sup> 83. 3; Mt. 27. 1  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 3. 2  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 7. 2  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 14. 1;  
<sup>w</sup> 22. 11; 55. 22; 38. 21  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 38. 22;  
<sup>y</sup> 40. 13; 70. 5  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 35. 4,  
<sup>aa</sup> 39. 40, 14  
<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 100. 29  
<sup>ac</sup> ver. 24;  
<sup>ad</sup> Esth. 9. 2  
<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 130. 7  
<sup>af</sup> ver. 8  
<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 35. 28  
<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 96. 2  
<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 40. 5  
<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 106. 2  
<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 51. 14  
<sup>al</sup> Dt. 4. 5;  
<sup>am</sup> 6. 7  
<sup>an</sup> Ps. 26. 7;  
<sup>ao</sup> 40. 5; 119. 27  
<sup>ap</sup> ver. 9  
<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 22. 31;  
<sup>ar</sup> 78. 4, 6

<sup>as</sup> Ps. 36. 6;  
<sup>at</sup> 57. 10  
<sup>au</sup> Ps. 126. 2;  
<sup>av</sup> Lk. 1. 49  
<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 35. 10;  
<sup>ax</sup> Dt. 3. 24  
<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 60. 3  
<sup>az</sup> Is. 60. 18;  
<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 6; 119. 25; 138. 7;  
<sup>bb</sup> Hos. 6. 2  
<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 86. 13  
<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 18. 35  
<sup>be</sup> Ps. 23. 4;  
<sup>bf</sup> 86. 17; 18. 12. 1; 49. 13  
<sup>bg</sup> Ps. 33. 2;  
<sup>bh</sup> 81. 2; 144. 9  
<sup>bi</sup> Ps. 33. 2;  
<sup>bj</sup> 147. 7  
<sup>bk</sup> Ps. 78. 41;  
<sup>bl</sup> 89. 15; 18. 11. 4, &c.  
<sup>bm</sup> Ps. 5. 11;  
<sup>bn</sup> 32. 11; 132. 9, 16  
<sup>bo</sup> Ps. 34. 22;  
<sup>bp</sup> 55. 18; 103. 4  
<sup>bq</sup> Ps. 35. 28  
<sup>br</sup> ver. 13  
<sup>bs</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 13  
<sup>bt</sup> Ps. 24. 5  
<sup>bu</sup> Is. 9. 7; 11. 2-5; 32. 1  
<sup>bv</sup> Ps. 82. 3  
<sup>bw</sup> Is. 2. 4; 9. 5, 6; Mic. 3. 4  
<sup>bx</sup> Zech. 9. 10  
<sup>by</sup> Is. 11. 4  
<sup>bz</sup> Ps. 89. 36, 37  
<sup>ca</sup> Dt. 32. 2;  
<sup>cb</sup> 2 S. 23. 4;  
<sup>cc</sup> Hos. 6. 3  
<sup>cd</sup> Is. 65. 10  
<sup>ce</sup> Ps. 92. 12

Thy might to every one that is to come.

19 Thy <sup>2</sup>righteousness also, O God, is very high;

Thou who hast <sup>a</sup>done great things,

O God, <sup>1</sup>who is like unto thee?

20 Thou, who hast <sup>k</sup>showed <sup>u</sup>us many and sore troubles,

Wilt <sup>1</sup>quicken <sup>u</sup>us again, And wilt bring <sup>3</sup>us up again <sup>m</sup>from the depths of the earth.

21 Increase thou my <sup>n</sup>greatness, And turn again and <sup>o</sup>comfort me.

22 I will also praise thee with the <sup>p</sup>psaltery,

*Even thy truth, O my God:*

Unto thee will I sing praises with the <sup>2</sup>harp,

O thou <sup>1</sup>Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall <sup>1</sup>shout for joy when I sing praises unto thee;

And my <sup>1</sup>soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My <sup>u</sup>tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long;

For they are <sup>o</sup>put to shame, for they are confounded,

that seek my hurt.

*The Reign of the Righteous King.*

*A Psalm of Solomon.*

72 Give the king <sup>x</sup>thy judgments, O God,

And <sup>2</sup>thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 <sup>c</sup>He will <sup>2</sup>judge thy people with righteousness,

And <sup>a</sup>thy poor with justice.

3 The mountains shall bring <sup>2</sup>peace to the people,

And the hills, in righteousness.

4 He will <sup>c</sup>judge the poor of the people,

He will save the children of the needy,

And will break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee <sup>a</sup>while the sun endureth,

And <sup>2</sup>so long as the moon, throughout all generations.

6 He will come down <sup>c</sup>like rain upon the mown grass,

As <sup>2</sup>showers that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the <sup>2</sup>righteous flourish,

<sup>5</sup> Another reading is, *me.*  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *Let him (and so throughout the Psalm)*  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. *before the moon.*

*Jesus shall reign*



needed; band of Pray-er  
not to 73. 11

And abundance of peace, till the moon be no more.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, And from the River unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; And his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall render tribute:

The kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him;

All nations shall serve him.

12 For he will deliver the needy when he crieth, And the poor, that hath no helper.

13 He will have pity on the poor and needy, And the souls of the needy he will save.

14 He will redeem their soul from oppression and violence;

And precious will their blood be in his sight:

15 And they shall live; and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba:

1 Or, and him that hath 3 Or, fraud  
2 Or, weak 4 Or, he

Ex. 23. 31; Zech. 9. 10  
Ps. 74. 14; Is. 23. 13  
Ps. 22. 29  
Is. 49. 23; Mic. 7. 17  
2 Chr. 9. 21; Ps. 48. 7

J. Ps. 97. 1; Is. 42. 4; 10; Zeph. 2. 11  
1 K. 10. 1; Job 6. 19; Is. 40. 6

Gen. 10. 7; Is. 43. 3  
Ps. 45. 12-18, 29  
Ps. 138. 4; Is. 49. 23  
Ps. 86. 9

ver. 4; Job 29. 12  
Prov. 19. 17; 28. 8  
Ps. 60. 18  
Ps. 116. 15; 1 S. 26. 21  
Is. 60. 6

Ps. 104. 16  
Job 5. 25  
Ps. 135. 13; Ex. 3. 15  
Ps. 89. 36  
Gen. 12. 3; Job 22. 15

Is. 1. 48  
Ps. 41. 13; 89. 52; 106. 48  
Ps. 77. 14; 86. 10; 136. 4; Ex. 15. 11; Job 5. 9

Ps. 96. 8; Neh. 9. 5  
Num. 14. 21  
Ps. 41. 13

And men shall pray for him continually;

They shall bless him all the day long.

16 There shall be abundance of grain in the earth upon the top of the mountains;

The fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon:

And they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever;

His name shall be continued as long as the sun:

And men shall be blessed in him;

All nations shall call him happy.

18 Blessed be Jehovah God, the God of Israel,

Who only doeth wondrous things:

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever;

And let the whole earth be filled with his glory.

Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

5 Or, a handful 6 Or, land  
7 Or, have issue 8 Heb. before the sun.  
9 Or, bless themselves

BOOK III

The End of the Wicked contrasted with that of the Righteous.

A Psalm of Asaph.

73 Surely God is good to Israel, Even to such as are pure in heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; My steps had well nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the arrogant, When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no pangs in their death;

But their strength is firm.

5 They are not in trouble as other men; Neither are they plagued like other men.

1 Or, Only good is God 2 Or, fools  
3 Heb. in the trouble of men.

Ps. 86. 5  
Ps. 24. 4; 51. 3; Mt. 6. 3

Ps. 94. 18  
Ps. 37. 1; Prov. 23. 17

Ps. 37. 7; Jer. 12. 1

Ps. 19. 5  
ver. 12; Job 21. 9

ver. 14  
Gen. 41. 42; Prov. 1. 9

Ps. 109. 18  
Ps. 17. 10; Job 15. 27

Ps. 1. 1  
Ps. 17. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 18; Jude 10

Ps. 23. 5  
Job 22. 13, ref.

6 Therefore pride is as a chain about their neck;

Violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness;

They have more than heart could wish.

8 They scoff, and in wickedness utter oppression:

They speak loftily.

9 They have set their mouth in the heavens,

And their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither:

And waters of a full cup are drained by them.

11 And they say, How doth God know?

4 Or, The imaginations of their heart overflow  
5 Or, from on high 6 Or, against  
7 Another reading is, he will bring back his people.

- 39 Thou hast <sup>a</sup>abhorred the covenant of thy servant:  
Thou hast <sup>b</sup>profaned <sup>c</sup>his crown *by casting it to the ground.*
- 40 Thou hast <sup>a</sup>broken down all his hedges;  
Thou hast <sup>a</sup>brought his strongholds to ruin.
- 41 <sup>a</sup>Of all that pass by the way rob him:  
He is become a <sup>a</sup>reproach to his neighbors.
- 42 Thou hast <sup>a</sup>exalted the right hand of his adversaries;  
Thou hast <sup>a</sup>made all his enemies to rejoice.
- 43 Yea, thou turnest back the edge of his sword,  
And hast <sup>a</sup>not made him to stand in the battle.
- 44 Thou hast made his <sup>a</sup>brightness to cease,  
And cast his throne down to the ground.
- 45 The days of his youth hast thou <sup>m</sup>shortened:  
Thou hast <sup>n</sup>covered him with shame. [Selah]
- 46 <sup>n</sup>How long, O Jehovah? wilt thou hide thyself for ever?

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 78. 59;  
Lam. 2. 7  
<sup>b</sup> Lam. 5. 16  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 80. 12  
<sup>d</sup> Lam. 2. 2, 5  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 80. 12  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 44. 13;  
69. 9, 19;  
79. 4  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 13. 2  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 80. 6  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 44. 10  
<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 28. 7  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 102. 23  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 44. 15;  
71. 13; 109. 23  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 13. 1;  
44. 24  
  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 79. 5;  
80. 4  
<sup>o</sup> Job 7. 7;  
10. 9; 14. 1  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 39. 5;  
62. 9; Eccl. 1. 1; 2. 11, 12  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 22. 29;  
49. 0  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 49. 15  
<sup>s</sup> Jer. 30. 9;  
Ezek. 34. 23  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 69. 9;  
74. 18, 22  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 74. 10  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 35  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 41. 13;  
72. 19; 106. 48

- How long shall thy <sup>p</sup>wrath burn like fire?*
- 47 Oh <sup>p</sup>remember how short my time is:  
For what <sup>q</sup>vanity hast thou created all the children of men!
- 48 What man is he that shall live and not <sup>r</sup>see death,  
That shall <sup>r</sup>deliver his soul from the <sup>r</sup>power of Sheol? [Selah]
- 49 Lord, where are thy former lovingkindnesses,  
Which thou <sup>s</sup>swarest unto David in thy faithfulness?
- 50 Remember, Lord, the <sup>t</sup>reproach of thy servants;  
How I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of all the <sup>u</sup>mighty peoples.*
- 51 Wherewith <sup>t</sup>thine enemies have reproached, O Jehovah,  
Wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of <sup>u</sup>thine anointed.

52 <sup>v</sup>Blessed be Jehovah for evermore.  
Amen, and Amen. *alone* 12631  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. *hand.*      <sup>2</sup> Or, *many*

Shock - on the trail.

*\* 27 was towards the close of the desert wanderings that Moses wrote this sublime psalm (the 90th), all the imagery of which is borrowed from the wilderness! F. B. Meyer.*

BOOK IV

God's Eternity and Man's Transitoriness.

A Prayer of <sup>a</sup>Moses the man of God.

- \* **90** Lord, thou hast <sup>a</sup>been our <sup>b</sup>dwelling-place  
In all generations.
- 2 Before <sup>a</sup>the mountains were brought forth,  
Or ever thou <sup>a</sup>hadst <sup>a</sup>formed the earth and the world,  
Even <sup>a</sup>from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.
- 3 Thou <sup>a</sup>turnest man to <sup>a</sup>destruction,  
And sayest, Return, ye children of men.
- 4 For <sup>a</sup>a thousand years in thy sight  
Are but as <sup>a</sup>yesterday <sup>a</sup>when it is past,  
And as a <sup>a</sup>watch in the night.
- 5 Thou <sup>a</sup>carriest them away as with a flood; they are <sup>a</sup>as a sleep:  
In the morning they are like <sup>m</sup>grass which groweth up.

<sup>a</sup> Dt. 33. 1  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 71. 3;  
91. 1; Dt. 33. 27;  
Ezek. 11. 16  
<sup>c</sup> Job 15. 7;  
Prov. 8. 25  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 102. 25;  
104. 5;  
Gen. 1. 1  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 93. 2;  
102. 24, 27;  
Jer. 10. 10  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 104. 29;  
Gen. 3. 19;  
Job 34. 14, 15  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 8  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 39. 5;  
Ex. 14. 24;  
Judg. 7. 19  
<sup>i</sup> Job 22. 16;  
27. 20  
<sup>j</sup> Job 20. 8  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 103. 15;  
Is. 40. 6  
  
<sup>l</sup> Job 14. 2  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 92. 7;  
Mt. 6. 30  
<sup>n</sup> Jas. 1. 11  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 39. 11  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 50. 21;  
Jer. 16. 17  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 19. 12;  
Eccl. 12. 14  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 78. 33  
<sup>s</sup> 2 S. 19. 35  
<sup>t</sup> Eccl. 12. 2-7; Jer. 20. 18

- 6 In the morning it <sup>a</sup>flourisheth, and groweth up;  
In the evening it is <sup>a</sup>cut down, and <sup>a</sup>withereth.
- 7 For we are <sup>a</sup>consumed in thine anger,  
And in thy wrath are we troubled.
- 8 Thou hast <sup>a</sup>set our iniquities before thee,  
Our <sup>a</sup>secret sins in the light of thy countenance.
- 9 For <sup>a</sup>all our days are passed away in thy wrath:  
We bring our years to an end as <sup>a</sup>a sigh.
- 10 The days of our years are three-score years and ten,  
Or even by reason of strength <sup>a</sup>fourscore years;  
Yet is their pride but <sup>a</sup>labor and sorrow;  
For it is soon gone, and we <sup>a</sup>fly away.
- 11 Who knoweth the <sup>a</sup>power of thine anger,

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *gavest birth to.*  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *dust.* Heb. *crushing.*  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *when it passeth*

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 78. 39; Job 20. 8 <sup>b</sup> Ps. 76. 7

<sup>4</sup> Or, *a sound*

And thy wrath according to the  
"fear that is due unto thee?"

12 So <sup>a</sup>teach us to number our  
days,

That we may <sup>c</sup>get us a heart of  
wisdom.

13 <sup>a</sup>Return, O Jehovah; <sup>c</sup>how  
long!

And let it <sup>r</sup>epent thee concern-  
ing thy servants.

14 Oh <sup>r</sup>satisfy us in the morning  
with thy lovingkindness,

That we may <sup>h</sup>rejoice and be  
glad all our days.

15 <sup>c</sup>Make us glad according to  
the days wherein thou hast  
afflicted us,

And the <sup>z</sup>years wherein we have  
seen evil.

16 Let thy <sup>v</sup>work appear unto thy  
servants,

And thy <sup>m</sup>glory upon their chil-  
dren.

17 And let the <sup>1<sup>m</sup></sup> favor of the Lord  
our God be upon us;

And <sup>e</sup>establish thou the work  
of our hands upon us;

Yea, the work of our hands  
establish thou it.

Security of him who trusts in Jehovah.

91 He that dwelleth in the  
<sup>p</sup>secret place of the Most  
High

<sup>z</sup>Shall abide under the <sup>a</sup>shadow  
of the Almighty.

2 I will say of Jehovah, He is my  
<sup>r</sup>efuge and my <sup>f</sup>ortress;

My God, in whom I <sup>t</sup>rust;

3 For he will deliver thee from  
the <sup>s</sup>nares of the fowler,

And from the deadly <sup>p</sup>estil-  
lence.

4 He will <sup>c</sup>over thee with his  
pinions,

And <sup>v</sup>under his wings shalt  
thou take refuge;

His <sup>t</sup>rueth is a <sup>s</sup>hield and a  
buckler.

5 Thou <sup>s</sup>halt not be afraid for  
the <sup>t</sup>error by night,

Nor for the <sup>a</sup>arrow that fieth  
by day;

6 For the <sup>p</sup>estilence that walk-  
eth in darkness,

Nor for the <sup>d</sup>estruction that  
wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy  
side,

And ten thousand at thy right  
hand;

But <sup>z</sup>it shall not come nigh thee.

1 Or, beauty  
2 Or, That abideth . . . Almighty; Even I &c.

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 5. 9  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 30. 4;  
Dt. 32. 29

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 2. 1-6  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 6. 4;  
80. 14

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 6. 3;  
74. 10;  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 106. 45;

135. 14; Ex.  
32. 12; Dt.  
32. 36; Am.  
7. 3, 6;

Jon. 3. 9  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 30. 8;  
65. 4; 103.  
5; Jer. 31.  
14

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 31. 7;  
85. 6  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 86. 4

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 31. 10;  
Dt. 2. 14-16  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 43. 1;  
77. 12; 92.  
4; Dt. 32.  
4; Hab. 3. 2

<sup>m</sup> 1 K. 8. 11;  
<sup>n</sup> Is. 6. 3  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 27. 4;  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 37. 23;

Is. 29. 12;  
1 Cor. 3. 7  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 27. 5;  
31. 20; 32. 7

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 17. 8,  
ref.; 121.  
5; Is. 25.  
4; 32. 2

<sup>t</sup> ver. 9; Ps.  
14. 6; 94. 22  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 18. 2;  
31. 3; Jer.  
10. 19

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 25. 2;  
56. 4  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 124. 7;  
Prov. 6. 5

<sup>x</sup> ver. 6; 1 K.  
8. 37;  
<sup>y</sup> Chr. 20. 9

<sup>z</sup> Is. 51. 16  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 39. 7;  
57. 1; 63. 7

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 40. 11  
<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 35. 2;  
<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 23. 4;  
27. 1; Job

6. 10-23  
<sup>ae</sup> S. S. 3. 8  
<sup>af</sup> Ps. 64. 4  
<sup>ag</sup> ver. 10;

<sup>ah</sup> 2 K. 19. 35  
<sup>ai</sup> Job 5. 22  
<sup>aj</sup> Gen. 7. 23;  
Josh. 14. 10

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 37. 34;  
58. 10  
<sup>al</sup> Prov. 12. 21

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 34. 7;  
Mt. 4. 6;  
Lk. 4. 10, 11

<sup>an</sup> Judg. 14. 6;  
Dan. 6. 22;  
Lk. 10. 19

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 145. 20  
<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 59.  
<sup>aq</sup> Ps. 9. 10  
<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 50. 15;

<sup>as</sup> Job 12. 4  
<sup>at</sup> 1 S. 2. 30;  
<sup>au</sup> Jn. 12. 26

<sup>av</sup> r. Ps. 21. 4  
<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 69. 23  
<sup>ax</sup> Ps. 147. 1

<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 135. 3  
<sup>az</sup> Ps. 59. 16  
<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 89. 1

<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 32. 2;  
1 S. 10. 5;  
1 Chr. 13.  
8; Neh. 12.  
27

<sup>bc</sup> Ps. 40. 6;  
90. 16

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou  
behold,

And <sup>z</sup>see the reward of the  
wicked.

9 <sup>z</sup>For thou, O Jehovah, art my  
refuge!

Thou hast made the Most High  
thy habitation;

10 There shall <sup>n</sup>o evil befall thee,  
Neither shall any plague come  
nigh thy tent.

11 For he will give <sup>h</sup>his angels  
charge over thee.

To keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their  
hands,

Lest thou dash thy foot against  
a stone.

13 Thou shalt <sup>t</sup>read upon the lion  
and adder:

The young lion and the ser-  
pent shalt thou trample un-  
der foot.

14 <sup>m</sup>Because he hath set his love  
upon me, therefore will I  
deliver him:

I will <sup>n</sup>set him on high, because  
he hath <sup>e</sup>known my name.

15 He shall <sup>z</sup>call upon me, and I  
will answer him;

I will be with him in trouble:  
I will deliver him, and <sup>h</sup>onor  
him.

16 With <sup>z</sup>long life will I satisfy  
him,

And <sup>v</sup>show him my salvation.

Praise for Jehovah's Goodness.

A Psalm, a Song for the sabbath day.

92 It is a <sup>g</sup>ood thing to give  
thanks unto Jehovah,

And to <sup>s</sup>ing praises unto thy  
name, O Most High;

2 To <sup>v</sup>show forth thy lovingkind-  
ness in the morning,

And thy <sup>f</sup>aithfulness every  
night,

3 With an instrument of <sup>t</sup>en  
strings, and with the <sup>p</sup>sal-  
tery;

With a solemn sound upon the  
<sup>v</sup>harp.

4 For thou, Jehovah, hast made  
me glad through thy <sup>w</sup>ork:

I will <sup>a</sup>triumph in the <sup>w</sup>orks  
of thy hands.

5 How <sup>g</sup>reat are thy works, O  
Jehovah!

Thy <sup>d</sup>thoughts are very <sup>e</sup>deep.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 106. 47 <sup>b</sup> Ps. 8. 6; 111. 7; 143. 5 <sup>c</sup> Ps. 40. 5;  
111. 2; Rev. 15. 3 <sup>d</sup> Ps. 33. 11; 40. 6; 139. 17 <sup>e</sup> Ps.  
36. 6; Rom. 11. 33

<sup>z</sup> Or, Because thou hast said, Jehovah is my  
refuge

91 Psalm read by Robert P. Miller at Betty Lee's home for breakfast  
24th, 1922. "Thou shalt spend the night as the guest of the Almighty." 5/26/22

ms. Robert P. Miller's note for the first verse when he is every  
10/15  
11/15  
alone  
alone  
alone

1 The Psalmist speaks other verses are the  
2 God himself speaks choruses - F. B. Meyer.



23 "Princes also sat and talked against me;  
But thy servant did <sup>b</sup>meditate on thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my <sup>c</sup>delight  
And <sup>d</sup>my counsellors.

7 DALETH.

25 My <sup>a</sup>soul cleaveth unto the dust:

<sup>b</sup>Quicken thou me <sup>c</sup>according to thy word.

26 I declared my ways, and thou answeredst me:

<sup>d</sup>Teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts:  
So shall I <sup>b</sup>meditate on thy wondrous works.

28 My <sup>a</sup>soul <sup>b</sup>melteth for heaviness:

<sup>c</sup>Strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of falsehood;  
And grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness:

Thine ordinances have I set before me.

31 I <sup>c</sup>cleave unto thy testimonies:  
O Jehovah, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments,  
When thou shalt <sup>m</sup>enlarge my heart.

7 HE.

33 "Teach me, O Jehovah, the way of thy statutes;

And I shall keep it unto the end.

34 <sup>a</sup>Give me understanding, and I shall <sup>b</sup>keep thy law;  
Yea, I shall observe it <sup>c</sup>with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the <sup>c</sup>path of thy commandments:

For therein do I <sup>d</sup>delight.

36 <sup>a</sup>Incline my heart unto thy testimonies,  
And not to <sup>b</sup>covetousness.

37 Turn away mine <sup>c</sup>eyes from beholding vanity,  
And <sup>d</sup>quicken me in thy ways.

38 <sup>a</sup>Confirm unto thy servant thy word,  
<sup>b</sup>Which is in order unto the fear of thee.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 161  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 15  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 16

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 44. 25  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 37, 40, 88, 93, 107, 149, 154, 156, 159

<sup>f</sup> ver. 65  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 12

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 105. 2  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 22. 14;

<sup>j</sup> 107. 20  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 20. 2;

<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 10  
<sup>m</sup> Dt. 11. 22

<sup>n</sup> 1 K. 4. 29;

<sup>o</sup> Is. 60. 5;

<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 11, 13

<sup>q</sup> ver. 5, 12  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 27, 73, 125, 144, 169

<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 12; Ezek. 44. 24

<sup>t</sup> ver. 2, 69  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 25. 4;

<sup>v</sup> Is. 40. 14  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 16;

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 112. 1  
<sup>y</sup> 1 K. 8. 68

<sup>z</sup> Lk. 12. 15; Heb. 13. 5

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 33. 15  
<sup>ab</sup> ver. 25;

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 71. 20  
<sup>ad</sup> 2 S. 7. 25

<sup>ae</sup> ver. 22  
<sup>af</sup> ver. 20

<sup>ag</sup> ver. 77  
<sup>ah</sup> ver. 58, 76,

<sup>ai</sup> 116, 170  
<sup>aj</sup> Prov. 27. 11

<sup>ak</sup> ver. 30;

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 102. 8

<sup>am</sup> ver. 49, 74, 81, 114, 147

<sup>an</sup> ver. 33  
<sup>ao</sup> Prov. 4. 12

<sup>ap</sup> ver. 94, 155  
<sup>aq</sup> Mt. 10. 18;

<sup>ar</sup> Acts 26. 1, 2  
<sup>as</sup> ver. 16

<sup>at</sup> ver. 97, 127, 159  
<sup>au</sup> ver. 15

39 Turn away my reproach whereof I am afraid;

For thine ordinances are good.

40 Behold, I have <sup>a</sup>longed after thy precepts:  
Quicken me in thy righteousness.

7 VAV.

41 Let thy <sup>b</sup>lovingkindnesses also come unto me, O Jehovah,

Even thy salvation, <sup>c</sup>according to thy word.

42 So shall I have an <sup>d</sup>answer for him that <sup>e</sup>reproacheth me;  
For I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth;  
For I have <sup>f</sup>hoped in thine ordinances.

44 So shall I <sup>g</sup>observe thy law continually  
For ever and ever.

45 And I shall <sup>h</sup>walk at liberty;  
For I have <sup>i</sup>sought thy precepts.

46 I will also speak of thy testimonies <sup>k</sup>before kings,  
And shall not be put to shame.

47 And I will <sup>l</sup>delight myself in thy commandments,  
Which I have <sup>m</sup>loved.

48 I will lift up my hands also unto thy commandments,  
which I have <sup>n</sup>loved;

And I will <sup>o</sup>meditate on thy statutes.

7 ZAYIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant,

<sup>a</sup>Because thou hast made me to hope.

50 This is my <sup>b</sup>comfort in my affliction;

<sup>c</sup>For thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have <sup>d</sup>had me greatly in derision:  
Yet have I not <sup>e</sup>swerved from thy law.

52 I have <sup>f</sup>remembered thine ordinances of old, O Jehovah,  
And have comforted myself.

53 <sup>g</sup>Hot <sup>h</sup>indignation hath taken hold upon me,  
Because of the wicked that <sup>i</sup>for-sake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs

In the house of my <sup>j</sup>pilgrimage.

<sup>k</sup> Or, Wherelin <sup>l</sup> Or, That <sup>m</sup> Or, Horror

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the men of my counsel. <sup>2</sup> Heb. droppeth.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, Who is devoted to

55 I have <sup>a</sup>remembered thy name,  
O Jehovah, <sup>b</sup>in the night,  
And have observed thy law.

56 This I have had,  
<sup>1</sup>Because I have <sup>c</sup>kept thy pre-  
cepts.

□ HHETH.

57 <sup>2</sup>Jehovah is my <sup>d</sup>portion:  
I have said that I would <sup>e</sup>ob-  
serve thy words.

58 I <sup>f</sup>entreated thy favor <sup>g</sup>with  
my whole heart:

<sup>h</sup>Be merciful unto me <sup>i</sup>accord-  
ing to thy word.

59 I <sup>k</sup>thought on my ways,  
And turned my feet unto thy  
testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not,  
To observe thy command-  
ments.

61 The <sup>l</sup>'cords of the wicked have  
wrapped me round;  
<sup>m</sup>But I have <sup>n</sup>not forgotten thy  
law.

62 At <sup>o</sup>midnight I will rise to give  
thanks unto thee  
Because of thy <sup>p</sup>righteous ordi-  
nances.

63 I am a <sup>q</sup>companion of all them  
that fear thee,  
And of them that observe thy  
precepts.

64 <sup>r</sup>The earth, O Jehovah, is full  
of thy lovingkindness:  
<sup>s</sup>Teach me thy statutes.

□ TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy  
servant,  
O Jehovah, according unto thy  
word.

66 Teach me good <sup>t</sup>judgment and  
knowledge;  
For I have believed in thy com-  
mandments.

67 <sup>u</sup>Before I was afflicted I went  
astray;  
But now I observe thy word.

68 Thou art <sup>v</sup>good, and <sup>w</sup>doest  
good;  
<sup>x</sup>Teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have <sup>y</sup>forged a lie  
against me:  
With my whole heart will I  
<sup>z</sup>keep thy precepts.

70 Their heart is as <sup>aa</sup>fat as grease;  
But I <sup>ab</sup>delight in thy law.

71 It is <sup>ac</sup>good for me that I have  
been afflicted;  
That I may learn thy statutes.

<sup>1</sup> Or. That  
<sup>2</sup> Or. Jehovah is my portion, have I said: That  
I may observe &c.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 63. 6  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 62;  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 42. 8;  
<sup>d</sup> 92. 2; 18.  
<sup>e</sup> 26. 9; Acts  
16. 25  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 22, 69,  
100  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 16. 5,  
ref.  
<sup>h</sup> Dt. 33. 9  
<sup>i</sup> 1 K. 13. 6  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 2  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 41. 4;  
<sup>l</sup> 56. 1; 57. 1  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 41  
<sup>n</sup> Mk. 14. 72;  
<sup>o</sup> Lk. 15. 17  
<sup>p</sup> 1 K. 190. 5;  
<sup>q</sup> Job 36. 8  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 83, 141,  
153, 176  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 55  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 7  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 101. 6  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 53. 5  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 12  
<sup>x</sup> Phil. 1. 9  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 71, 75;  
Jer. 31. 18,  
19; Heb.  
12. 5-11  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 86. 5;  
<sup>ab</sup> 100. 5;  
<sup>ac</sup> 106. 1  
<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 125. 4;  
<sup>ae</sup> Dt. 8. 16;  
<sup>af</sup> 28. 63; 30. 5  
<sup>ag</sup> ver. 12  
<sup>ah</sup> Job 11. 4  
<sup>ai</sup> ver. 60  
<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 17. 10;  
<sup>ak</sup> Dt. 32. 15;  
<sup>al</sup> Job 15. 27;  
<sup>am</sup> Is. 6. 10;  
<sup>an</sup> Jer. 5. 28  
<sup>ao</sup> ver. 16  
<sup>ap</sup> ver. 67, 75

<sup>d</sup> ver. 127;  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 19. 10;  
<sup>f</sup> Prov. 8. 10,  
11, 19  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 138. 8;  
<sup>h</sup> 139. 15, 16;  
<sup>i</sup> Job 10. 8;  
31. 15  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 34  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 34. 2;  
<sup>l</sup> 35. 27; 107.  
42  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 43  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 138  
<sup>o</sup> Heb. 12. 10  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 41  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 18  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 50. 32  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 86  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 15  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 1  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 46  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 84. 2  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 43  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 123;  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 69. 3;  
<sup>ab</sup> Is. 38. 14;  
<sup>ac</sup> Lam. 2. 11  
<sup>ad</sup> Job 30. 30  
<sup>ae</sup> ver. 61  
<sup>af</sup> Ps. 39. 4  
<sup>ag</sup> Rev. 6. 10  
<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 7. 15;  
<sup>ai</sup> 57. 6; Jer.  
18. 22

<sup>b</sup> ver. 138  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 78,  
161; Ps.  
35. 19  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 109. 20

<sup>1</sup> Or. established  
<sup>2</sup> Or. with falsehood  
<sup>3</sup> Another reading is, Even they that know.

72 The <sup>a</sup>law of thy mouth is better  
unto me  
Than thousands of gold and  
silver.

YODH.

73 <sup>a</sup>Thy hands have made me and  
<sup>b</sup>fashioned me:

<sup>c</sup>Give me understanding, that  
I may learn thy command-  
ments.

74 They that fear thee shall <sup>d</sup>see  
me and be glad,  
Because I have <sup>e</sup>hoped in thy  
word.

75 I know, O Jehovah, that thy  
judgments are <sup>f</sup>righteous,  
And that <sup>g</sup>in faithfulness thou  
hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy loving-  
kindness be for my comfort,  
According to thy word unto thy  
servant.

77 Let <sup>h</sup>thy tender mercies come  
unto me, that I may live;  
For thy law is my <sup>i</sup>delight.

78 Let <sup>j</sup>the proud be put to shame;  
for they have overthrown me  
<sup>k</sup>wrongfully:

<sup>l</sup>But I will <sup>m</sup>meditate on thy  
precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn  
unto me;  
<sup>n</sup>And they shall know thy  
testimonies.

80 Let my heart be <sup>o</sup>perfect in thy  
statutes,  
That I be not <sup>p</sup>put to shame.

KAPH.

81 My <sup>q</sup>soul fainteth for thy sal-  
vation;  
<sup>r</sup>But I <sup>s</sup>hope in thy word.

82 Mine <sup>t</sup>eyes fail for thy word,  
While I say, When wilt thou  
comfort me?

83 For I am <sup>u</sup>become like a wine-  
skin in the smoke;  
Yet do I <sup>v</sup>not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the <sup>w</sup>days of thy  
servant?  
When wilt thou <sup>x</sup>execute judg-  
ment on them that persecute  
me?

85 The proud have <sup>y</sup>digged pits  
for me,  
Who are not according to thy  
law.

86 All thy commandments are  
<sup>z</sup>faithful:  
They <sup>aa</sup>persecute me <sup>ab</sup>wrong-  
fully; <sup>ac</sup>help thou me.

<sup>1</sup> Or. established  
<sup>2</sup> Or. with falsehood  
<sup>3</sup> Another reading is, Even they that know.

at 4:45 a.m. - 2/24/22

2/1/22

afflicted, because I learned more of his statutes. at was good for me to be afflicted, because I learned more of his statutes.

on 3-1-22 I got up at 4 am and read this entire psalm - I would hardly have done so had I not been

A Paternal Exhortation to walk in the Life-giving Ways of Wisdom

- 1 But <sup>a</sup>he giveth grace unto the lowly.
- 35 The wise shall inherit glory; But <sup>2</sup>shame shall be the promotion of fools.
- 4 Hear, *my* sons, the <sup>b</sup>instruction of a father, And <sup>c</sup>attend to know understanding;
- 2 For I give you good <sup>d</sup>doctrine; <sup>e</sup>Forsake ye not my <sup>f</sup>law.
- 3 For I was a son unto my father, <sup>g</sup>Tender and <sup>h</sup>only beloved in the sight of my mother.
- 4 And he taught me, and said unto me: Let thy heart <sup>i</sup>retain my words; <sup>j</sup>Keep my commandments, and live;
- 5 <sup>k</sup>Get wisdom, <sup>l</sup>get understanding; Forget not, neither decline from the words of my mouth;
- 6 Forsake her not, and she will preserve thee; <sup>m</sup>Love her, and she will keep thee.
- 7 <sup>n</sup>Wisdom is the principal thing; *therefore* <sup>o</sup>get wisdom; Yea, with all <sup>p</sup>thy getting get understanding.
- 8 Exalt her, and she will promote thee; She will bring thee to honor, when thou dost embrace her.
- 9 She will give <sup>q</sup>to thy head a chaplet of grace; A crown of <sup>r</sup>beauty will she deliver to thee.
- 10 Hear, O my son, and <sup>s</sup>receive my sayings; And the <sup>t</sup>years of thy life shall be many.
- 11 I have <sup>u</sup>taught thee in the way of wisdom, <sup>v</sup>I have led thee in paths of uprightness.
- 12 When thou goest, thy <sup>w</sup>steps shall not be straitened; And if thou runnest, thou <sup>x</sup>shalt not stumble.
- 13 <sup>y</sup>Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: Keep her; for she is thy <sup>z</sup>life.
- 14 <sup>aa</sup>Enter not into the path of the wicked, And walk not in the way of evil men.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 5  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 8  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 2; 2. 2  
<sup>d</sup> Dt. 32. 2; Job 11. 4  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 1; Ps. 89. 30; 119. 87  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 5  
<sup>g</sup> Zech. 12. 10  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 119. 168  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 2  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 7  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 16. 16  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Th. 2. 10  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 18. 23  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 23. 23  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 9  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 1  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 2  
<sup>r</sup> 1 S. 12. 23  
<sup>s</sup> Job 18. 7;  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 18. 36  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 23  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 18  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 22;  
<sup>x</sup> Jn. 6. 63  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 15;  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 1. 1

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 36. 4;  
<sup>ab</sup> Mic. 2. 1  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 13. 2  
<sup>ad</sup> Is. 26. 7  
<sup>ae</sup> 2 S. 23. 4  
<sup>af</sup> Dan. 12. 3  
<sup>ag</sup> Job 11. 17  
<sup>ah</sup> ch. 2. 13;  
<sup>ai</sup> Job 18. 5, 6;  
<sup>aj</sup> Is. 59. 9, 10;  
<sup>ak</sup> Jer. 23. 12;  
<sup>al</sup> Jn. 13. 35  
<sup>am</sup> Ps. 26. 7  
<sup>an</sup> Jn. 11. 10  
<sup>ao</sup> ch. 5. 1  
<sup>ap</sup> ch. 2. 2  
<sup>aq</sup> ch. 3. 21  
<sup>ar</sup> ch. 7. 1, 2  
<sup>as</sup> ch. 3. 22  
<sup>at</sup> ch. 3. 8;  
<sup>au</sup> Mt. 12. 34;  
<sup>av</sup> 15. 18, 19;  
<sup>aw</sup> Mk. 7. 21;  
<sup>ax</sup> Lk. 6. 45  
<sup>ay</sup> ch. 6. 12;  
<sup>az</sup> 10. 22  
<sup>ba</sup> ch. 19. 1  
<sup>bb</sup> ch. 5. 21;  
<sup>bc</sup> Heb. 12. 13  
<sup>bd</sup> Ps. 119. 5

<sup>be</sup> Dt. 5. 32;  
<sup>bf</sup> 23. 14  
<sup>bg</sup> ch. 1. 15

<sup>bh</sup> ch. 4. 20  
<sup>bi</sup> ch. 22. 17

<sup>bj</sup> ch. 3. 21  
<sup>bk</sup> Mal. 2. 7

<sup>bl</sup> ver. 20; ch. 2. 16; 7. 5;  
<sup>bm</sup> 22. 14  
<sup>bn</sup> S. 8. 4. 11  
<sup>bo</sup> Ps. 55. 21

<sup>bp</sup> Eccl. 7. 26  
<sup>bq</sup> Ps. 57. 4

- 15 Avoid it, pass not by it; Turn from it, and pass on.
- 16 For they <sup>a</sup>sleep not, except they do evil; And their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.
- 17 For they <sup>b</sup>eat the bread of wickedness, And drink the wine of violence.
- 18 But the <sup>c</sup>path of the righteous is as the <sup>d</sup>dawning light, That <sup>e</sup>shineth more and more unto the <sup>f</sup>perfect day.
- 19 The <sup>g</sup>way of the wicked is as darkness: They know not at what they <sup>h</sup>stumble.

- 20 My son, <sup>a</sup>attend to my words; <sup>b</sup>Incline thine ear unto my sayings.
- 21 <sup>c</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes; <sup>d</sup>Keep them in the midst of thy heart.
- 22 For they are <sup>e</sup>life unto those that find them. And <sup>f</sup>health to all their flesh.
- 23 Keep thy heart <sup>g</sup>with all diligence; For <sup>h</sup>out of it are the issues of life.
- 24 Put away from thee a <sup>i</sup>wayward mouth, And <sup>j</sup>perverse lips put far from thee.
- 25 Let thine eyes look right on, And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
- 26 <sup>k</sup>Make level the path of thy feet, And let all thy <sup>l</sup>ways be <sup>m</sup>established.
- 27 <sup>n</sup>Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: <sup>o</sup>Remove thy foot from evil.

- 5 My son, <sup>a</sup>attend unto my wisdom; <sup>b</sup>Incline thine ear to my understanding;
- 2 That thou mayest <sup>c</sup>preserve discretion, And that thy <sup>d</sup>lips may keep knowledge.
- 3 For the lips of a <sup>e</sup>strange woman <sup>f</sup>drop honey, And her mouth is <sup>g</sup>smoother than oil:
- 4 But in the end she is <sup>h</sup>bitter as wormwood, <sup>i</sup>Sharp as a two-edged sword.

<sup>a</sup> Or, above all that thou guardest  
<sup>b</sup> Or, Weigh carefully <sup>c</sup> Or, ordered aright

E. N. Ufshaw - Right on the air

911122  
 "I have led thee in paths of uprightness"  
 "I have led thee in paths of uprightness"  
 "I have led thee in paths of uprightness"

Vanity of Reliance on Egypt. Prosperity is to come only through patient Waiting for God's Grace

stand in awe of the God of Israel. 24 They also that err in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmur shall receive instruction.

30 Woe to the rebellious children, saith Jehovah, that take counsel, but not of me; and that make a league, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin; 2 that set out to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; 3 to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to take refuge in the shadow of Egypt! 3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the refuge in the shadow of Egypt your confusion. 4 For their princes are at Zoan, and their ambassadors are come to Hanes. 5 They shall all be ashamed because of a people that cannot profit them, that are not a help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South.

Through the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the lioness and the lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the humps of camels, to a people that shall not profit them. 7 For Egypt helpeth in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I called her Rahab that sitteth still.

8 Now go, write it before them on a tablet, and inscribe it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever. 9 For it is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of Jehovah; 10 that say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits, 11 get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us. 12 Wherefore thus saith

1 Heb. shall know understanding.  
2 Or, pour out a drink-offering.  
3 Or, flee to the stronghold of Pharaoh  
4 Or, oracle concerning  
5 Or, cried concerning this, They are but arrogancy: be still  
6 Or, as otherwise read, for a witness for ever  
7 Or, teaching

ch. 30. 21; Heb. 5. 2  
b ch. 41. 20; 60. 16  
c ch. 54. 13  
d ver. 9; ch. 1. 2, 23; 65. 2  
e ch. 29. 15  
f ch. 8. 11, 12  
g ch. 31. 1; Jer. 43. 7  
h ch. 8. 19  
i ch. 36. 9  
j ch. 20. 5, 6; 35. 6; Jer. 42. 18, 22  
k ch. 19. 11  
l ch. 19. 11  
m Jer. 43. 7  
n Jer. 2. 36  
o ver. 7; ch. 31. 3  
p ver. 7; ch. 10. 9; 31. 3  
q K. 46. 1, 2; 1 K. 10. 2  
r Gen. 12. 9  
s ch. 5. 30; 8. 22; Ex. 5. 10, 21; Dt. 4. 20; 8. 15; Jer. 11. 4; Jer. 14. 29; Dt. 8. 15  
t ch. 15. 7; 46. 1, 2  
u ver. 5  
v ch. 51. 9; Job 9. 13; Ps. 87. 4; 89. 10  
w ch. 8. 1  
x ver. 1  
y ch. 28. 15; 59. 3, 4  
z ch. 1. 10; 5. 24; 24. 5  
aa ch. 29. 10  
ab ch. 5. 30  
ac Jer. 11. 21; Am. 2. 12; 7. 13  
ad 1 K. 22. 8, 13; Jer. 6. 14; 23. 17; Ezek. 12. 7; Rom. 16. 15; 2 Tim. 15; 2 Tim. 4. 3, 4  
ae Job 21. 14  
af ch. 5. 24; 7. 9; 8. 6  
ag ch. 3. 14, 15; 5. 7, 15; 59. 13  
ah ch. 26. 21  
ai ch. 58. 12; 1 K. 20. 30; Ps. 62. 4  
aj ch. 29. 5; 47. 11  
ak Ps. 2. 9; Jer. 19. 10, 11  
al ch. 7. 4; Ps. 116. 7  
am ch. 28. 12  
an ch. 32. 17  
ao ver. 11, 12  
ap ch. 2. 7; 31. 1, 3  
aq Lev. 26. 36; Dt. 28. 25; 32. 30; Jos. 23. 10; Prov. 28. 1  
ar ch. 6. 13; 27. 11  
as ch. 42. 14, 16; ch. 48.

the Holy One of Israel, because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and rely thereon; 13 therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly in an instant. 14 And he shall break it as a potter's vessel is broken, breaking it in pieces without sparing; so that there shall not be found among the pieces thereof a sherd wherewith to take fire from the hearth, or to dip up water out of the cistern.

15 For thus said the Lord Jehovah, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength. And ye would not: 16 but ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee; and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift. 17 One thousand shall flee at the threat of one; at the threat of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

18 And therefore will Jehovah wait, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for Jehovah is a God of justice; blessed are all they that wait for him. 19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem; thou shalt weep no more; he will surely be gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear, he will answer thee. 20 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be hidden any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers; 21 and thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it; when

9; Jon. 3. 4, 10; 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15  
a ch. 2. 11, 17; ch. 33. 5  
b ch. 5. 16; 28. 17; 61. 8  
c ch. 8. 17; 25. 9; 26. 8; 33. 2  
d ch. 65. 9; Ezek. 37. 25, 28  
e ch. 25. 8; 60. 20; 61. 3  
f ch. 58. 9; 65. 24; Ps. 50. 15; Mt. 7. 7-11  
g 1 K. 22. 27; Ps. 80. 5  
h Ps. 74. 9; Am. 8. 11  
i ch. 35. 8, 9; 42. 16; Ps. 25. 8, 9; Prov. 3. 6

8 Or, a pole  
9 Or, O people that dwellest in Zion at Jerusalem  
10 Or, And then will the Lord give you bread in adversity and water in affliction; and thy teachers shall not &c.  
11 Or, teacher  
12 Or, hide themselves



“Stand up for JESUS”

When tempted,

When afflicted,

When troubled,

When sick,

When in health,

When rich,

When poor,

When opposed,

When forsaken,

*Everywhere*

**ALWAYS**

**Look to Jesus**

MARTIN A. WOOD

The Prosperity described. Jehovah's Victory over Assyria. Not Egypt, but Jehovah, can help

ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left, 22 And ye shall defile the overlaying of thy graven images of silver, and the plating of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as an unclean thing; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 And he will give the rain for thy seed, wherewith thou shalt sow the ground; and bread of the increase of the ground, and it shall be fat and plenteous. In that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures; 24 the oxen likewise and the young asses that till the ground shall

hath  
shove  
there  
moun  
hill, b  
in the  
when  
over  
be as  
light  
as the  
day th  
hurte  
the st  
27 I  
vah  
with  
ing si  
a indig  
a de  
breat  
stream  
the n  
with  
and  
shall  
peo-  
ples,

“Stand up for JESUS”

And  
lofty  
high  
aters,  
ghter,  
More-  
shall  
d the  
nfold,  
n the  
p the  
aleth  
Jeho-  
rning  
k ris-  
ill of  
is as  
his  
wing  
unto  
tions  
tion:  
o err  
peo-  
song

as in the night when a holy feast is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come unto the mountain of Jehovah, to the Rock of Israel. 30 And Jehovah will cause his glorious voice to be heard, and will show the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and the flame of a devouring fire, with a blast, and of tempest, and hailstones. 31 For through the voice of Jehovah shall the Assyrian be dismayed; with his rod will he smite him. 32 And every stroke of the appointed staff, which

ch. 29. 24  
ch. 2. 18,  
20; 31. 7  
ch. 46. 6;  
Ex. 32. 2,  
4; Judg.  
17. 3, 4  
Mt. 4. 10  
ch. 1. 19;  
2. 2, 9; 65.  
21. 22; Ps.  
65. 9-13;  
104. 13, 14  
ch. 32. 20;  
Ps. 144. 13;  
Hos. 4. 16  
Mt. 3. 12;  
Lk. 3. 17  
ch. 35. 6, 7;  
41. 18; 43.  
19, 20  
ch. 34. 2  
ch. 2. 15;  
32. 14; 33.  
18  
ch. 24. 23;  
60. 19, 20;  
Rev. 21.  
23; 22. 5  
ch. 61. 1  
ver. 13. 14;  
ch. 1. 6  
ch. 33. 24;  
Dt. 32. 39;  
Job 5. 18;  
Jer. 33. 6;  
Hos. 6. 1, 2  
ch. 59. 19  
ch. 10. 17  
ch. 10. 5;  
13. 5; 66.  
14. 5  
ch. 66. 15  
ver. 33;  
ch. 11. 4;  
2 Th. 2. 8  
ch. 8. 8  
Am. 9. 9  
ch. 37. 29;  
2 K. 19. 23  
ch. 12. 1;  
26. 1  
Ps. 42. 4  
1 S. 10. 5  
1 K. 1. 40  
ch. 2. 3  
ch. 17. 10;  
26. 4; 44. 8  
ch. 66. 6  
ver. 27; ch.  
10. 5; 26.  
20  
ch. 28. 2  
17; 32. 19  
ch. 11. 4  
ch. 10. 12;  
14. 25; 31. 8  
ch. 10. 26;  
11. 4  
ch. 10. 24  
1 S. 18. 6;  
Jer. 31. 4  
Ezek. 32. 10  
2 K. 23. 10;  
Jer. 7. 31;  
19. 6  
ver. 27, 28;  
ch. 10. 16,  
17; 11. 4;  
Ps. 18. 8  
ch. 34. 9;  
Gen. 19. 24  
ch. 30. 2, 5,  
7; 36. 6;  
Ezek. 17. 15  
ch. 2. 7; 30.  
16; Dt.  
17. 16; Ps.  
20. 7; 33. 17  
ch. 9. 13;  
Dan. 9. 13;  
Am. 5. 4-8  
ch. 10. 17;  
43. 15;

Jehovah shall lay upon him, shall be with the sound of tabrets and harps; and in battles with the brandishing of his arm will he fight with them. 33 For a Topheth is prepared of old; yea, for the king it is made ready; he hath made it deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of Jehovah, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

31 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help, and rely on horses, and trust in chariots because they are many, and in horsemen because they are very strong, but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek Jehovah! 2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words, but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity. 3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit; and when Jehovah shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall stumble, and he that is helped shall fall, and they all shall be consumed together. 4 For thus saith Jehovah unto me, As the lion and the young lion growling over his prey, if a multitude of shepherds be called forth against him, will not be dismayed at their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so will Jehovah of hosts come down to fight upon mount Zion, and upon the hill thereof. 5 As birds hovering, so will Jehovah of hosts protect Jerusalem; he will protect and deliver it, he will pass over and preserve it. 6 Turn ye unto him from whom ye have deeply revolted, O children of Israel. 7 For in that day they shall cast away every man his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin. 8 And the Assyrian shall

me, As the lion and the young lion growling over his prey, if a multitude of shepherds be called forth against him, will not be dismayed at their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so will Jehovah of hosts come down to fight upon mount Zion, and upon the hill thereof. 5 As birds hovering, so will Jehovah of hosts protect Jerusalem; he will protect and deliver it, he will pass over and preserve it. 6 Turn ye unto him from whom ye have deeply revolted, O children of Israel. 7 For in that day they shall cast away every man his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin. 8 And the Assyrian shall

Hos. 11. 9; Hab. 1. 12; 3. 3 ch. 28. 29; Rom. 16. 27 ch. 45. 7 Num. 23. 19; Jer. 44. 29 ch. 1. 4; 9. 17; 14. 20 ch. 22. 14; 32. 6 Ezek. 28. 9; 2 Th. 2. 4 ch. 36. 9 ch. 9. 17; Jer. 15. 6; Ezek. 20. 33, 34 ch. 10. 3; 20. 6; 30. 5, 7; Jer. 37. 7-10; Mt. 15. 14 Num. 24. 9; Hos. 11. 10; Am. 3. 8 ch. 42. 13; Zech. 12. 8 Dt. 32. 11; Ps. 91. 4 ch. 17. 13; 57. 35; 38. 6; 41. 11, 12 ch. 44. 22; 55. 7; Jer. 3. 10, 14, 22; Ezek. 18. 31, 32 ch. 1. 2, 5 ch. 2. 20; 30. 22 ch. 10. 12; 14. 25; 30. 31-33; 37. 7, 36-38

8 Or, against 9 Or, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted 10 Heb. they.

Through Jehovah's Servant both Gentiles and Jews are to be saved. Rich Promises to Despondent Zion

<sup>a</sup> whom I will be glorified. 4 But I said, I have <sup>b</sup> labored in vain, I have <sup>c</sup> spent my strength for nought and vanity; yet surely the justice *due* to me is with Jehovah, and my <sup>d</sup> recompense with my God.

5 And now saith <sup>e</sup> Jehovah that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to <sup>f</sup> bring Jacob again to him, <sup>g</sup> and that <sup>h</sup> Israel be gathered unto him (for I am <sup>i</sup> honorable in the eyes of Jehovah, and my God is become my <sup>j</sup> strength); 6 yea, he saith, It is too light a thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the <sup>k</sup> preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a <sup>l</sup> light to the Gentiles, <sup>m</sup> that thou mayest be my salvation unto the <sup>n</sup> end of the earth. 7 Thus saith Jehovah, the <sup>o</sup> Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man <sup>p</sup> despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers: <sup>q</sup> Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall <sup>r</sup> worship; because of Jehovah that is faithful, *even* the Holy One of Israel, who hath chosen thee.

8 Thus saith Jehovah, In an <sup>s</sup> acceptable time have I answered thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee; and I will <sup>t</sup> preserve thee, and <sup>u</sup> give thee for a covenant of the people, to <sup>v</sup> raise up the land, to make them inherit the desolate heritages; 9 saying to them that are <sup>w</sup> bound, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and on all <sup>x</sup> bare heights shall be their pasture. 10 They shall <sup>y</sup> not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the <sup>z</sup> heat nor sun smite them: for <sup>aa</sup> he that hath mercy on them will <sup>ab</sup> lead them, even by <sup>ac</sup> springs of water will he guide them. 11 And I will make all my <sup>ad</sup> mountains a way, and my <sup>ae</sup> highways shall be exalted. 12 Lo, these shall come <sup>af</sup> from far; and, lo, these from the <sup>ag</sup> north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim. 13 <sup>ah</sup> Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for <sup>ai</sup> Jehovah hath comforted his people, and will <sup>aj</sup> have compassion upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, <sup>ak</sup> Jehovah

<sup>1</sup> Another reading is, *but Israel is not gathered, yet shall I be &c.* <sup>2</sup> Or, *that my salvation may be*  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *establish the earth* <sup>4</sup> Or, *mitrage*

<sup>a</sup> ch. 44. 23  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 65. 23  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 50. 6-8;  
<sup>d</sup> 53. 10, 12  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 35. 4;  
<sup>f</sup> 53. 13  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 44. 2  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 1;  
<sup>i</sup> 41. 14; 44. 23  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 11. 12;  
<sup>k</sup> 27. 12  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 43. 4  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 2  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 37. 28;  
<sup>o</sup> 97. 10  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 42. 6;  
<sup>q</sup> 51. 4; Acts. 13. 47  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 48. 20  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 48. 17  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 53. 3;  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 22. 6-8;  
<sup>v</sup> 69. 9  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 52. 15  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 19. 21,  
<sup>y</sup> 23; 27. 13;  
<sup>z</sup> 66. 23  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 69. 13;  
<sup>ab</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 2  
<sup>ac</sup> 26. 3;  
<sup>ad</sup> 27. 3; 42. 6  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 42. 6  
<sup>af</sup> ch. 44. 26  
<sup>ag</sup> ch. 42. 7;  
<sup>ah</sup> 61. 1; Lk. 4. 13  
<sup>ai</sup> ch. 41. 18  
<sup>aj</sup> ch. 33. 16;  
<sup>ak</sup> 42. 21;  
<sup>al</sup> Rev. 7. 16  
<sup>am</sup> Ps. 121. 6  
<sup>an</sup> ch. 14. 1  
<sup>ao</sup> ch. 40. 11;  
<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 23. 2  
<sup>aq</sup> ch. 35. 7;  
<sup>ar</sup> 41. 7  
<sup>as</sup> ch. 11. 16;  
<sup>at</sup> 19. 23; 35. 8; 62. 10  
<sup>au</sup> *ver.* 1;  
<sup>av</sup> ch. 60. 4  
<sup>aw</sup> ch. 43. 5, 6  
<sup>ax</sup> ch. 44. 23  
<sup>ay</sup> ch. 40. 1;  
<sup>az</sup> 51. 3, 12  
<sup>ba</sup> ch. 54. 7,  
<sup>bb</sup> 8, 10  
<sup>bc</sup> ch. 40. 27

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 44. 21  
<sup>be</sup> S. 8. 6;  
<sup>bf</sup> Hag. 2. 23  
<sup>bg</sup> ch. 62. 6, 7;  
<sup>bh</sup> Ps. 48. 12, 13  
<sup>bi</sup> ch. 51. 14  
<sup>bj</sup> ch. 10. 6;  
<sup>bk</sup> 57. 18  
<sup>bl</sup> ch. 60. 4;  
<sup>bm</sup> Ju. 4. 35  
<sup>bn</sup> ch. 43. 5;  
<sup>bo</sup> 54. 7; 60. 4  
<sup>bp</sup> *ver.* 12  
<sup>bq</sup> ch. 45. 23;  
<sup>br</sup> 54. 9  
<sup>bs</sup> ch. 52. 1;  
<sup>bt</sup> 61. 10  
<sup>bu</sup> ch. 1. 7; 3. 8; 5. 6;  
<sup>bv</sup> 51. 3  
<sup>bw</sup> ch. 54. 1. 2;  
<sup>bx</sup> Zech. 10. 10  
<sup>by</sup> Ps. 56. 1, 2  
<sup>bz</sup> ch. 54. 1-3  
<sup>ca</sup> ch. 29. 23;  
<sup>cb</sup> 54. 6, 7  
<sup>cc</sup> ch. 27. 10;  
<sup>cd</sup> Lam. 1. 1  
<sup>ce</sup> ch. 5. 13  
<sup>cf</sup> ch. 1. 8  
<sup>cg</sup> ch. 60. 8  
<sup>ch</sup> ch. 11. 10;  
<sup>ci</sup> 12; 18. 3;

hath forsaken me, and the Lord hath forgotten me. 15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, these may forget, yet will <sup>ca</sup> not I forget thee. 16 Behold, I have <sup>cb</sup> graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy <sup>cc</sup> walls are continually before me. 17 Thy <sup>cd</sup> children make haste; thy <sup>ce</sup> destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth from thee. 18 <sup>cf</sup> Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these <sup>cg</sup> gather themselves together, and <sup>ch</sup> come to thee. <sup>ci</sup> As I live, saith Jehovah, thou shalt surely <sup>cj</sup> clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and gird thyself with them, like a bride. 19 For, as for <sup>ck</sup> thy waste and thy desolate places, and thy land that hath been destroyed, surely now shalt thou be <sup>cl</sup> too strait for the inhabitants, and they that <sup>cm</sup> swallowed thee up shall be far away. 20 The <sup>cn</sup> children of thy bereavement shall yet say in thine ears, The place is too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell. 21 Then shalt thou <sup>co</sup> begotten in thy heart, Who hath <sup>cp</sup> begotten me these, seeing I have been bereaved of my children, and am <sup>cq</sup> solitary, an <sup>cr</sup> exile, and wandering to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was <sup>cs</sup> left alone; <sup>ct</sup> these, where were they?

22 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the nations, and set up my <sup>cu</sup> ensign to the peoples; and they shall <sup>cv</sup> bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. 23 And <sup>cw</sup> kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall <sup>cx</sup> bow down to thee with their faces to the earth, and <sup>cy</sup> lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt <sup>cz</sup> know that I am Jehovah; and they that <sup>ca</sup> wait for me shall <sup>cb</sup> not be put to shame.

24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or <sup>cc</sup> the lawful captives be delivered? 25 But thus saith Jehovah, Even the <sup>cd</sup> captives of

62. 10 <sup>ch</sup> ch. 14. 2; 43. 6; 60. 4 <sup>ci</sup> ch. 14. 1, 2; 60. 3  
10. 11 <sup>ci</sup> ch. 45. 14; 60. 14 <sup>ci</sup> Ps. 72. 9; Mic. 7. 17  
<sup>ci</sup> ch. 41. 20; 43. 10; 60. 16 <sup>ci</sup> ch. 25. 9; 26. 8; Ps. 37. 9  
<sup>ci</sup> ch. 45. 17; Ps. 25. 3; Joel 2. 27 <sup>ci</sup> ch. 10. 6;  
14. 1, 2; Jer. 50. 33, 34

<sup>5</sup> Or, *borne* <sup>6</sup> Or, *barren*  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. *the captives of the just.*

Zion summoned to go out of Exile. The Servant of Jehovah's Sufferings. His Death and Exaltation

God is back of his people if they are loyal to him  
M.V.C. 12-9-25

eth a good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy <sup>b</sup> God reigneth! <sup>8</sup> The voice of thy watchmen! they lift up the voice, together do they sing; for they shall see eye to eye, <sup>1</sup> when Jehovah returneth to Zion. <sup>9</sup> Break forth into joy, sing together, ye <sup>e</sup> waste places of Jerusalem; for Jehovah hath comforted his people, he hath <sup>r</sup> redeemed Jerusalem. <sup>10</sup> Jehovah hath made bare his holy <sup>g</sup> arm in the eyes of all the nations; and <sup>a</sup> all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

<sup>11</sup> Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, <sup>k</sup> touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; <sup>c</sup> cleanse yourselves, ye that bear the vessels of Jehovah. <sup>12</sup> For ye shall not go out in <sup>m</sup> haste, neither shall ye go by flight: for <sup>n</sup> Jehovah will go before you; and <sup>o</sup> the God of Israel will be your rearward.

<sup>13</sup> Behold, my <sup>p</sup> servant shall deal wisely, he shall be <sup>q</sup> exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high. <sup>14</sup> Like as many were astonished at thee (his <sup>r</sup> visage was so marred <sup>3</sup> more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men), <sup>15</sup> so shall he <sup>s</sup> sprinkle many nations; kings shall <sup>t</sup> shut their mouths <sup>5</sup> at him; for <sup>u</sup> that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they <sup>v</sup> understand.

**53** <sup>w</sup> Who hath believed <sup>7</sup> our message? and to whom hath the arm of Jehovah been revealed? <sup>2</sup> For he grew up before him as a <sup>x</sup> tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground; he hath <sup>y</sup> no form nor comeliness; <sup>3</sup> and when we see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. <sup>3</sup> He was <sup>z</sup> despised, and <sup>4</sup> rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and <sup>a</sup> acquainted with <sup>10</sup> grief: and <sup>11</sup> as one from whom men hide their face he was <sup>b</sup> despised; and we <sup>c</sup> esteemed him not.

<sup>4</sup> Surely he hath <sup>d</sup> borne our <sup>12</sup> griefs, and carried our sorrows;

1 Or, how  
2 Or, prosper  
3 Or, from that of man, and his form from that of the sons of men  
4 Or, sterile  
5 Or, because of  
6 Or, consider  
7 Or, that which we have heard  
8 Or, that we should look upon him; nor beauty &c.  
9 Or, forsaken  
10 Heb, sickness.  
11 Or, he hid as it were his face from us  
12 Heb, sicknesses.

a ch. 40. 9;  
61. 1; Nah. 1. 15; Rom. 10. 15  
b ch. 24. 23;  
Ps. 62. 1  
c ch. 62. 6  
d ch. 44. 23;  
Ps. 98. 4  
e ch. 44. 26;  
51. 3; 61. 4  
f ch. 43. 1;  
48. 20  
g ch. 51. 9;  
66. 18, 19;  
Ps. 98. 1-3  
h ch. 45. 22;  
48. 20  
i ch. 48. 20;  
Jer. 50. 8  
j Zech. 2. 6  
k 1. 2 Cor. 6. 17; 2 Tim. 2. 19  
l Num. 19. 11, 16  
m ch. 1. 16;  
Lev. 22. 2  
n Ex. 12. 11, 33; Dt. 16. 3  
o ch. 26. 7;  
42. 16; 49. 10, 11  
p ch. 58. 8  
q Ex. 14. 19, 20  
r ch. 49. 1-7;  
53. 11  
s ch. 57. 15  
t ch. 53. 2, 3  
u Num. 19. 18-21  
v Ezek. 36. 25  
w Job 21. 5  
x Rom. 15. 21  
y Jn. 12. 38;  
Rom. 10. 16  
z ch. 11. 1  
aa ch. 52. 14  
ab ch. 49. 7;  
Ps. 22. 6;  
Lk. 18. 31-33  
ac ver. 10  
ad Mk. 10. 33, 34  
ae Jn. 1. 10, 11  
af Mt. 8. 17  
ag Jn. 19. 7  
ah ver. 8;  
ai Heb. 9. 28  
aj ver. 10;  
ak Rom. 4. 25;  
al 1 Cor. 15. 3  
am Dt. 11. 2;  
an Heb. 5. 8  
ao 1 Pet. 2. 24, 25  
ap ver. 11  
aq Mt. 26. 63;  
ar 27. 12-14;  
as Mk. 14. 61;  
at 15. 5; Lk. 22. 9; Jn. 19. 9  
au Acts 8. 32, 33  
av ver. 5, 12  
aw Mt. 27. 57-60  
ax ch. 42. 1-3  
ay 41 1 Pet. 2. 22  
az ver. 5  
ba ver. 3, 4  
bb ver. 6, 12;  
bc Jn. 1. 29  
bd ch. 54. 3;  
be 61. 9; 66. 22; Ps. 22. 30  
bf ch. 46. 10  
bg Jn. 10. 14-18

yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. <sup>5</sup> But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the <sup>b</sup> chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with <sup>c</sup> his stripes we are healed. <sup>6</sup> All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and Jehovah hath <sup>d</sup> laid <sup>e</sup> on him the iniquity of us all.

<sup>7</sup> He was oppressed, yet when he was afflicted he <sup>f</sup> opened not his mouth; <sup>g</sup> as a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before its shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth. <sup>8</sup> <sup>14</sup> By oppression and judgment he was taken away; and as for his generation, who <sup>h</sup> among them considered that he was cut off out of the land of the <sup>i</sup> living <sup>j</sup> for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke was due? <sup>9</sup> And they made his grave with the wicked, and with a <sup>k</sup> rich man in his death; <sup>16</sup> <sup>p</sup> although he had <sup>q</sup> done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

<sup>10</sup> Yet it pleased Jehovah to <sup>r</sup> bruise him; he hath <sup>s</sup> put him to grief: <sup>18</sup> when thou shalt make his soul <sup>t</sup> an offering for sin, he shall see <sup>u</sup> his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the <sup>v</sup> pleasure of Jehovah shall prosper in his hand. <sup>11</sup> <sup>20</sup> He shall <sup>w</sup> see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: <sup>21</sup> by the <sup>x</sup> knowledge of himself shall my righteous servant <sup>y</sup> justify many; and he shall <sup>z</sup> bear their iniquities. <sup>12</sup> Therefore will I divide him a <sup>aa</sup> portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he <sup>ab</sup> poured out his soul unto death, and was <sup>ac</sup> numbered with the transgressors; yet he <sup>ad</sup> bare the sin of many, and <sup>ae</sup> made intercession for the transgressors. 712531

**54** <sup>o</sup> Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for <sup>r</sup> more are the children

ch. 45. 25; Rom. 5. 18, 19  
ver. 5. 6  
ch. 52. 13; Phil. 2. 9-11  
Mt. 26. 38, 39, 42  
Lk. 22. 37  
4 ver. 6, 11; 2 Cor. 5. 21  
Gal. 4. 27  
ch. 49. 20; 1 S. 2. 5

13 Heb, made to light.  
14 Or, From  
15 Or, living? for the transgression of my people was he stricken  
16 Or, because  
17 Heb, made him sick.  
18 Or, when his soul shall make an offering  
19 Heb, a trespass-offering  
20 Or, He shall see and be satisfied with the travail &c.  
21 Or, by his knowledge  
22 Or, make many righteous  
23 Or, maketh

The Coming Peace and Prosperity of Zion. Truth and Righteousness enjoined. Other Nations shall seek Jehovah

the nations which they have not known. Thus the land was <sup>a</sup>desolate after them, so that <sup>b</sup>no man passed through nor returned: for they <sup>c</sup>laid the <sup>d</sup>pleasant land desolate.

8 And the word of Jehovah of hosts came to me, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: I am <sup>e</sup>jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great wrath. 3 Thus saith Jehovah: I am <sup>e</sup>returned unto Zion, and will <sup>f</sup>dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called The city of <sup>g</sup>truth; and the mountain of Jehovah of hosts, The <sup>h</sup>holy mountain. 4 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: There shall yet <sup>i</sup>old men and old women <sup>j</sup>dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, every man with his staff in his hand <sup>k</sup>for very age. 5 And the streets of the city shall be full of <sup>l</sup>boys and girls playing in the streets thereof. 6 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: If it be <sup>m</sup>marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also be marvellous in <sup>n</sup>mine eyes: saith Jehovah of hosts. 7 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Behold, I will save my people from the <sup>o</sup>east country, and from the west country; 8 and I will <sup>p</sup>bring them, and they shall <sup>q</sup>dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and they shall be <sup>r</sup>my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Let your hands be <sup>s</sup>strong, ye that hear in these days these words from the mouth of the <sup>t</sup>prophets that were in the day that the foundation of the house of Jehovah of hosts was laid, even the temple, that it might be built. 10 For before those days there was <sup>u</sup>no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there <sup>v</sup>any peace to him that went out or came in, because of the adversary: for <sup>w</sup>I set all men every one against his neighbor. 11 But now I will <sup>x</sup>not be unto the remnant of this people as in the former days, saith Jehovah of hosts. 12 For <sup>y</sup>there shall be the <sup>z</sup>seed of peace: the vine shall give its fruit, and the ground shall give its increase, and the heavens shall give their <sup>aa</sup>dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 44. 6

<sup>b</sup> Is. 60. 15

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 12. 10

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 14

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 16

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 10, 11

<sup>g</sup> ver. 16, 19

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 31. 23

<sup>i</sup> Is. 65. 20

<sup>j</sup> Jer. 30. 19,

29; 31. 12,

13

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 118. 23;

126. 1-3

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 32. 17,

27

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 107. 3;

Is. 11. 11;

27. 12, 13;

43. 5

<sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 10;

Zeph. 3. 20

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 3. 17;

Ezek. 37.

25

<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 11;

Ezek. 11.

20; 36. 23

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 22.

13; Is. 35.

4; Hag.

2. 4

<sup>r</sup> Ezr. 5. 1;

6. 14

<sup>s</sup> Hag. 2. 15-

19

<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 5

Is. 19. 2;

Am. 3. 6;

9. 4

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 103. 9;

Is. 12. 1;

Hag. 2. 19

<sup>v</sup> Lev. 26. 3-

6; Ps. 67.

6; Prov. 3.

9, 10; Is.

30. 23;

Hos. 2.

21-23

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 27.

23; Dt. 33.

13, 28;

Hos. 13. 3

<sup>x</sup> Is. 61. 7;

Obad. 17

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 29. 18;

Dan. 9. 11

<sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 11;

Ps. 72. 17;

Is. 19. 24,

25; Ezek.

34. 26

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 9

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 31. 23

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 4. 28;

Ezek. 24.

14

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 29. 11;

Mic. 7. 18-

20

<sup>d</sup> ver. 13

<sup>e</sup> ver. 3; Ps.

15. 2;

Prov. 12.

17-19;

Eph. 4. 25

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 9;

Is. 9. 7;

11. 4, 5;

Am. 5. 15,

24

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 10;

Prov. 3.

29; Jer. 4.

14

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 4;

Mal. 3. 6

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 6.

16-19;

Hab. 1. 13

<sup>j</sup> ch. 7. 3, 5

<sup>k</sup> 2 K. 25. 3,

4; Jer.

to inherit <sup>a</sup>all these things. 13 And it shall come to pass that, as ye were a <sup>b</sup>curse among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so will I save you, and ye shall be a <sup>c</sup>blessing. Fear not, <sup>d</sup>but let your <sup>e</sup>hands be strong.

14 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts: As I <sup>f</sup>thought to do evil unto you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith Jehovah of hosts, and I <sup>g</sup>repented not: 15 so again have I thought in these days to <sup>h</sup>do good unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: <sup>i</sup>fear ye not. 16 These are the things that ye shall do: Speak ye every man the <sup>j</sup>truth with his neighbor; <sup>k</sup>execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates: 17 and let none of you <sup>l</sup>devise evil in your hearts against his neighbor; and love no <sup>m</sup>false oath: for all these are things that I <sup>n</sup>hate, saith Jehovah.

18 And the word of Jehovah of hosts came unto me, saying, 19 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: The <sup>o</sup>fast of the <sup>p</sup>fourth month, and the fast of the <sup>q</sup>fifth, and the fast of the <sup>r</sup>seventh, and the fast of the <sup>s</sup>tenth, shall be to the house of Judah <sup>t</sup>joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore <sup>u</sup>love truth and peace. 20 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: <sup>v</sup>It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come <sup>w</sup>peoples, and the inhabitants of <sup>x</sup>many cities; 21 and the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to <sup>y</sup>entreat the favor of Jehovah, and to seek Jehovah of hosts: I will go also. 22 Yea, <sup>z</sup>many peoples and strong nations shall come to seek Jehovah of hosts in Jerusalem, and to <sup>aa</sup>entreat the favor of Jehovah. 23 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: In those days <sup>ab</sup>it shall come to pass, that ten men shall <sup>ac</sup>take hold, out of all the languages of the nations, they shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you. <sup>ad</sup>412/302

9 The <sup>e</sup>burden of the word of Jehovah upon the land of

39. 2 <sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 3 <sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 5; 2 K. 25. 25 <sup>s</sup> Jer. 52. 4

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 30. 11; Is. 12. 1 <sup>u</sup> ver. 16; Lk. 1. 74, 75 <sup>v</sup> ch.

2. 11; 14. 16; Ps. 117. 1; Jer. 16. 19; Mic. 4. 2, 3

<sup>w</sup> ch. 7. 2 <sup>x</sup> Is. 2. 2, 3; 25. 7; 49. 6, 22, 23; 60. 3-12

<sup>y</sup> ver. 21 <sup>z</sup> Is. 45. 14, 24; 60. 14

<sup>1</sup> Heb. land of desvre.

<sup>2</sup> Or, sit

<sup>3</sup> Heb. For multitude of days.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. judge truth and the judgment of peace.

<sup>5</sup> Or, great

<sup>6</sup> Or, oracle

Dr. Robertson - word Pictures in N. T.  
Jno. 13:15: "That ye also should do."

"Doing what? Does Jesus here institute a new church ordinance as some good people today hold? If so, it is curious that there is no record of it in the N. T. Jesus has given the disciples an object lesson in humility to rebuke their jealousy pride and strife exhibited at this very meal. The lesson of the "example" applies to all the relations of believers with each other. It is one that is continually needed."

washing Feet.

Gen. 18:4

.. 19:2

.. 24:32

.. 43:24

Judges 19:21

Ex 36:19, 21

.. 40:31

I Tim 5:10

John 13:4-14.



Oracle against Neighboring Nations. Zion's Lowly King and Wide Dominion. Jehovah will bless Judah and Israel

Hadrach, and <sup>a</sup> Damascus shall  
be its resting-place (for <sup>1</sup> the eye  
of man and of all the tribes of

<sup>a</sup> Is. 17. 1  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 49. 23  
<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 28.  
3-5, 12  
<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 28.

'double unto thee. 13 For I have  
'bent Judah for me, I have filled  
the bow with Ephraim; and I will  
thy sons, O Zion, against  
s, O <sup>11</sup> Greece, and will  
hee as the <sup>12</sup> sword of a  
man. 14 And Jehovah  
seen <sup>4</sup> over them; and his  
shall go forth as the light-  
the Lord Jehovah will  
re <sup>1</sup> trumpet, and will go  
hirlwinds of the south. 15  
h of hosts will defend  
and they shall <sup>o</sup> devour,  
ll <sup>2</sup> tread down the sling-  
and they shall drink, and  
<sup>2</sup> noise as through wine;  
y shall be filled like <sup>7</sup> bowls,  
<sup>4</sup> corners of the altar. 16  
ovah their God will <sup>1</sup> save  
that day as the flock of  
le; for they shall be as the  
fa <sup>4</sup> crown, <sup>12</sup> lifted on high  
land. 17 For how great  
<sup>4</sup> goodness, and how great  
beauty! grain shall make  
ng men flourish, and new  
a virgins.

Ask ye of Jehovah <sup>2</sup> rain  
1 the time of the latter  
n of Jehovah that <sup>2</sup> maketh  
gs; and he will give them  
s of rain, to every one  
the field. 2 For the <sup>1</sup> tera-  
ve spoken vanity, and the  
s have seen a lie; and  
ve told <sup>4</sup> false dreams, they  
in vain: therefore they go  
ay like <sup>4</sup> sheep, they are  
because there is no shep-  
3 Mine <sup>1</sup> anger is kindled  
the shepherds, and I will  
the he-goats; for Jehovah  
hath <sup>2</sup> visited his flock, the  
f Judah, and will make  
his goodly horse in the  
4 From him shall come  
ne corner-stone, from him  
from him the <sup>1</sup> battle bow,  
m every <sup>16</sup> ruler together.  
they shall be as mighty

men, <sup>4</sup> treading down their enemies  
in the mire of the streets in the  
battle; and they shall fight, be-  
cause Jehovah is with them; and  
the <sup>1</sup> riders on horses shall be con-  
founded. 6 And I will <sup>1</sup> strengthen  
the house of Judah, and I will

5, 8 Jer. 25. 34-36 Ezek. 34. 12 ch. 9. 10;  
Jer. 51. 20 2 S. 22. 43 Am. 2. 15; Hag. 2. 22  
1 ver. 12

11 Heb. Javan. 12 Or, glittering upon &c.  
13 Or, their 14 Or, prosperity  
15 Or, the dreamers speak falsely  
16 Or, exactor

Dr. Robertson - word pictures in 11. 7.  
11:15: "that ye also should do."  
"Doing what? Do ye have been visited a  
new church ordinance or some good  
people today and? If so, it is curious  
that there is no record of it in the N.T.  
Jehovah has given the apostles in Syria  
lessons in humility to rebuke their jealousy  
pride and things exhibited at this very  
meat. The lessons of the "exactor" apply  
to all the relations of believers with each  
other. It is one that is continually needed.

11 As for thee also, because of  
the <sup>a</sup> blood of thy covenant I have  
set free thy <sup>b</sup> prisoners from the  
pit wherein is no water. 12  
<sup>10</sup> Turn you to the <sup>c</sup> stronghold,  
ye prisoners of <sup>d</sup> hope: even to-day  
do I declare that I will render

1 Or, Jehovah hath an eye upon men and upon  
all the tribes of Israel 2 Or, though  
3 Or, the sea which is her rampart Or, her  
rampart into the sea 4 Or, a bastard race 5 Or, sit as king  
6 Or, as otherwise read, as a garrison  
7 Or, exactor 8 Heb. saved 9 Or, victory  
10 Or, Return

2 Ps. 78. 65  
3 ch. 14. 20  
4 Ex. 27. 2  
5 Jer. 31. 10,  
11  
6 Is. 62. 3  
7 Jer. 31. 12,  
14  
8 Ps. 27. 4;  
Is. 33. 17  
9 Joel 2. 23  
10 Jer. 19. 13  
11 Is. 30. 23  
12 Ezek. 21.  
21; Hos.  
3. 4  
13 Jer. 27. 9  
14 Jer. 23. 32  
15 Ezek. 34.

The Transfiguration. The True Elijah. The Epileptic Boy. The Power of Faith. The Temple Tax

shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every man according to his deeds. 28 Verily I say unto you, There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

17 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart: and he was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light. 3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him. 4 And Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 5 While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. 6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7 And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and be not afraid. 8 And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.

9 And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come? 11 And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all things: 12 but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they would. Even so shall the Son of man also suffer of them. 13 Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying, 15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water. 16 And I

ch. 10. 23; 24. 3. 27. 37, 39; 26. 64; Mk. 8. 38 f.; 13. 26; Lk. 21. 27; Acts 1. 11; 1 Cor. 15. 23; 1 Th. 1. 10; 4. 16; 2 Th. 1. 7, 10; 2. 1. 5; Jas. 5. 7; 2 Pet. 1. 16; 3. 4. 12; 1 Jn. 2. 28; Rev. 1. 7; comp. Jn. 21. 22

Ps. 62. 12; Prov. 24. 12; Rom. 2. 6; 14. 12; 2 Cor. 5. 10; Eph. 6. 8; Col. 3. 25; Rev. 2. 23. 12. 12. 22. 12; comp. 1 Co. 1. 3. 13

See ch. 8. 20 a ver. 1-8: Mark 9. 28-30 Luke 9. 25-36 ch. 26. 37; Mk. 5. 37; comp. 13. 3 f See Acts 3. 12

Comp. Mk. 9. 5; Lk. 9. 35 h 2 Pet. 1. 17f. i See ch. 3. 17

k See ch. 14. 27 i ver. 9-13: Mark 9. 9-13

m See ch. 8. 4 n ver. 12, 22; see ch. 8. 20

o See ch. 16. 21 p See ch. 11. 14; comp. 16. 14

q ver. 14-19: Mark 9. 14-18; Luke 9. 37-42

r ch. 4. 24 s ch. 21. 21 f.; Mk. 11. 23 f.; Lk. 17. 6

t ch. 13. 21; Lk. 17. 6 u ver. 9; comp. 1 Cor. 13. 2

v Comp. Mk. 9. 23; Jn. 11. 40 w ver. 22, 23: Mark 9. 30-32; Luke 9. 44-45

x See ch. 16. 21; and ver. 9 y Ex. 30. 13; 38. 26

z Rom. 13. 7 b ch. 22. 17, 19 c ch. 5. 29

brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. 17 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me. 18 And Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went out of him: and the boy was cured from that hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? 20 And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men; 23 and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your teacher pay the half-shekel? 25 He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute? from their sons, or from strangers? 26 And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. 27 But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a shekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2 And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them, 3 and said,

30: 18. 6, 8, 9; Mk. 9. 42, 43, 45, 47; Lk. 17. 2; Jn. 6. 61; 1 Cor. 8. 13 a ver. 1-5: Mark 9. 33-37; Luke 9. 46-48

4 Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21 But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting. See Mk. 9. 29.

5 Some ancient authorities read were gathering themselves together. 6 See ch. 10. 4.

7 Gr. d'ar'achna. Comp. marginal note on Lk. 15. 8. 8 Gr. stater. 9 Gr. greater.

1 Gr. doing. 2 Or, Jacob 3 Or, booths

Lament over Jerusalem. Destruction of the Temple foretold. The Signs of the Coming

sanctuary and the altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon <sup>a</sup>this generation.

37 <sup>b</sup>O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that <sup>c</sup>killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, <sup>d</sup>even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! 38 Behold, <sup>e</sup>your house is left unto you <sup>f</sup>desolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, <sup>g</sup>Blessed <sup>h</sup>is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

**24** <sup>i</sup>And Jesus <sup>j</sup>went out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. 2 But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, <sup>k</sup>There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on <sup>l</sup>the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of <sup>m</sup>thy <sup>n</sup>coming, and of <sup>o</sup>the end of the world? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, <sup>p</sup>Take heed that no man lead you astray. 5 For <sup>q</sup>many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled: for <sup>r</sup>these things must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 7 For <sup>s</sup>nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be <sup>t</sup>famines and earthquakes in divers places. 8 But all these things are the beginning of travail. 9 <sup>u</sup>Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you; and <sup>v</sup>ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many <sup>w</sup>stumble, and shall <sup>x</sup>deliver up one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many <sup>y</sup>false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray. 12 And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold. 13 <sup>z</sup>But he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. 14 And <sup>aa</sup>this <sup>ab</sup>gospel of the kingdom <sup>ac</sup>shall be preached in

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit desolate.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. presence.

<sup>3</sup> Or, the consummation of the age

<sup>4</sup> See ch. 10. 4. <sup>5</sup> Or, these good tidings

<sup>a</sup> Comp. 10. 23; 24. 34

<sup>b</sup> ver. 37-39:

<sup>c</sup> Luke 13. 34, 35

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 5. 12

<sup>e</sup> 2 Esdr. 1. 30; comp.

<sup>f</sup> Ruth 2. 12

<sup>g</sup> Comp. 1 K. 9. 7; Jer. 22. 5

<sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 9;

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 118. 26

<sup>j</sup> ver. 1-51:

<sup>k</sup> Mark 13; Luke 21.

<sup>l</sup> 5-36

<sup>m</sup> Comp. ch. 21. 23

<sup>n</sup> Lk. 19. 44

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 21. 1-10

<sup>p</sup> ver. 27, 37, 39. See ch. 16. 27.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 13. 39

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 29. 8

<sup>s</sup> ver. 24;

<sup>t</sup> 1 Jn. 2. 18;

<sup>u</sup> comp. ver. 11; Acts 5. 36 f.; 1 Jn. 4. 3

<sup>v</sup> Comp. 2 Chr. 15. 6; Is. 19. 2

<sup>w</sup> Comp. Acts 11. 28

<sup>x</sup> ch. 10. 17;

<sup>y</sup> Jn. 16. 22;

<sup>z</sup> ch. 10. 22;

<sup>aa</sup> comp. Jn. 15. 18 ff.

<sup>ab</sup> See ch. 11. 6

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 24. See ch. 7. 15

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 13. 22

<sup>ae</sup> Comp. ch. 4. 23

<sup>af</sup> Rom. 10. 18; Col. 1. 6, 23

<sup>ag</sup> Lk. 2. 1;

<sup>ah</sup> 4. 5; Acts 11. 25; 17. 6, 31; 19. 27; Rom. 10. 18; Heb. 1. 6; 2. 5;

<sup>ai</sup> Rev. 3. 10; 16. 14

<sup>aj</sup> 1 Macc. 1. 54; 6. 7

<sup>ak</sup> Acts 6. 13 f.; 21. 28; comp. Jn. 11. 48; Lk. 21. 20; Mk. 13. 14;

<sup>al</sup> Mk. 13. 14; comp. Rev. 1. 3

<sup>am</sup> ch. 10. 27;

<sup>an</sup> Lk. 5. 19;

<sup>ao</sup> 12. 3; Acts 10. 9;

<sup>ap</sup> comp. 1 S. 9. 25; 2 S. 11. 2

<sup>aq</sup> Lk. 23. 29

<sup>ar</sup> Dan. 12. 1;

<sup>as</sup> Joel 2. 7;

<sup>at</sup> ver. 29

<sup>au</sup> ver. 24, 31

<sup>av</sup> comp. ch. 22. 14 (Gr.). See Lk. 18. 7

<sup>aw</sup> Lk. 17. 23 f.

<sup>ax</sup> See Jn. 4.

the whole <sup>ba</sup>world for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When therefore ye see the <sup>bb</sup>abomination of desolation, which was <sup>bc</sup>spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in <sup>bd</sup>the holy place (<sup>be</sup>let him that readeth understand), 16 then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains: 17 let him that is on <sup>bf</sup>the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house: 18 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak. 19 But <sup>bg</sup>woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! 20 And pray ye that your fight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath: 21 for then shall be <sup>bh</sup>great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. 22 And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for <sup>bi</sup>the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. 23 <sup>bj</sup>Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe <sup>bk</sup>it not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and <sup>bl</sup>false prophets, and shall show great <sup>bm</sup>signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even <sup>bn</sup>the elect. 25 Behold, I have told you beforehand. 26 If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe <sup>bo</sup>it not. 27 <sup>bp</sup>For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the <sup>bq</sup>coming of the <sup>br</sup>Son of man. 28 <sup>bs</sup>Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the <sup>bt</sup>eagles be gathered together.

29 But immediately after the <sup>bu</sup>tribulation of those days <sup>bv</sup>the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and <sup>bw</sup>the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 and then shall appear the <sup>bx</sup>sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the

45; comp. 2 Th. 2. 9 <sup>k</sup> ver. 3, 37, 39; see ver. 3 <sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 20 <sup>m</sup> Lk. 17. 37; comp. Job 39. 30; Hab. 1. 8; Ezek. 39. 17 <sup>n</sup> ver. 21 <sup>o</sup> Is. 13. 10; 24. 23; Ezek. 32. 7; Joel 2. 10, 31; 3. 15; Acts 2. 20; comp. Am. 5. 20; 8. 9; Zeph. 1. 15; Rev. 6. 12; 8. 12 <sup>p</sup> Rev. 6. 13; comp. Is. 34. 4 <sup>q</sup> ver. 3; comp. Dan. 7. 13; Rev. 1. 7

<sup>6</sup> Gr. inhabited earth. <sup>7</sup> Dan. ix. 27; xi. 31; xii 11. <sup>8</sup> Or, a holy place <sup>9</sup> Or, him <sup>10</sup> Or, them <sup>11</sup> Or, vultures

from Matthew 23 not answer the question asked from 23:29-30

# ACCORDING TO MARK

"It is a book of actions and power"

a. s. r.

Preaching of the Baptist. Baptism of Jesus. Temptation of Jesus. He preaches in Galilee. Teaches in Capernaum

1 The beginning of the <sup>1</sup>gospel of Jesus Christ, <sup>2</sup>the Son of God.

2 <sup>b</sup>Even as it is written <sup>3</sup>in Isaiah the prophet,

<sup>4</sup>Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way;

3 <sup>a</sup>The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight;

4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and <sup>c</sup>preached the baptism of repentance unto <sup>d</sup>remission of sins. <sup>5</sup>And there went out unto him all the country of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and *had* a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey. <sup>7</sup>And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not <sup>e</sup>worthy to stoop down and unloose. <sup>8</sup>I baptized you <sup>7</sup>in water; but he shall baptize you <sup>7</sup>in the Holy Spirit.

9 <sup>f</sup>And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus <sup>h</sup>came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John <sup>8</sup>in the Jordan. <sup>10</sup>And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon him: <sup>11</sup>and a voice came out of the heavens, <sup>1</sup>Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

12 <sup>k</sup>And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness. <sup>13</sup>And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of <sup>2</sup>Satan; and he was with the wild

beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 <sup>m</sup>Now after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, <sup>15</sup>preaching the <sup>1</sup>gospel of God, <sup>16</sup>and saying, <sup>o</sup>The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: <sup>p</sup>repent ye, and believe in the <sup>1</sup>gospel.

16 <sup>q</sup>And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea; for they were fishers. <sup>17</sup>And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. <sup>18</sup>And straightway they left the nets, and followed him. <sup>19</sup>And going on a little further, he saw <sup>r</sup>James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the nets. <sup>20</sup>And straightway he called them; and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him. <sup>21</sup>And they go into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day <sup>s</sup>he entered into the synagogue and taught. <sup>22</sup>And they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes. <sup>23</sup>And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, <sup>24</sup>saying, <sup>t</sup>What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, <sup>u</sup>the Holy One of God. <sup>25</sup>And Jesus rebuked <sup>10</sup>him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. <sup>26</sup>And the unclean spirit, <sup>v</sup>tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him. <sup>27</sup>And they were all <sup>w</sup>amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits,

<sup>a</sup> See Mt. 4.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 2-8;

<sup>c</sup> Matthew 3.

1-11;

<sup>d</sup> Luke 3. 2-

16

<sup>e</sup> Mt. 11. 10;

Lk. 7. 27

<sup>f</sup> Mt. 3. 3;

Lk. 3. 4;

Jn. 1. 23

<sup>g</sup> Acts 13. 24

<sup>h</sup> Lk. 1. 77

<sup>i</sup> ver. 9-11;

<sup>j</sup> Matthew 3.

13-17;

<sup>k</sup> Luke 3. 21,

22

<sup>l</sup> Comp. Mt.

2. 23 (Lk. 2.

51)

<sup>m</sup> Lk. 3. 22;

see Mt. 3.

17

<sup>n</sup> ver. 12, 13;

Matthew 4.

1-11; Luke

4. 1-13

<sup>o</sup> See Mt. 4.

10

<sup>p</sup> Mt. 4. 12

<sup>q</sup> See Mt. 4.

23

<sup>r</sup> Gal. 4. 4;

Eph. 1. 10;

1 Tim. 2. 6;

Tit. 1. 3

<sup>s</sup> Comp.

Acts 20. 21

<sup>t</sup> ver. 16-20;

Matthew 4.

18-22;

comp. Lk.

5. 2-11; Jn.

1. 40-42

<sup>u</sup> ver. 21-23;

Luke 4. 31-

37

<sup>v</sup> See Mt. 4.

23; ver. 39;

ch. 10. 1

<sup>w</sup> See Mt. 7.

28

<sup>x</sup> See Mt. 8.

29

<sup>y</sup> ch. 10. 47;

14. 67; 16.

6; Lk. 4.

34; 24. 19;

comp. Mt.

2. 23; Acts

24. 5

<sup>z</sup> Lk. 4. 34;

Jn. 6. 69;

comp. Lk.

1. 35; Acts

3. 14

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 10. 24,

32; comp.

14. 33; 16.

5. 6

1 Or, good tidings: and so elsewhere.  
2 Some ancient authorities omit the Son of God.  
3 Some ancient authorities read in the prophets.  
4 Mal. iii. 1. 5 Is. xl. 3.  
6 Gr. sufficient. 7 Or, with 8 Gr. into.

\* One never thinks of mark in reading his gospel...

Jesus heals Simon's Wife's Mother. Seeks Retirement. Cleanses a Leper. Heals a Paralytic

and they obey him. 28 And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.

29 And straightway, when they were come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 30 Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell him of her: 31 and he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were possessed with demons. 33 And all the city was gathered together at the door. 34 And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many demons; and he suffered not the demons to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him; 37 and they found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee.

38 And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth.

39 And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out demons.

40 And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean.

42 And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. 43 And he strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, 44 and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man; but go show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy

1 Some ancient authorities read when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c. 2 Or, Jacob 3 Or, demoniacs 4 Many ancient authorities add to be Christ. See Lk. 4. 41. 5 Some ancient authorities omit and kneeling down to him. 6 Or, sternly

cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

21 And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was in the house. 2 And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for them, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them.

3 And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. 4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. 5 And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins are forgiven.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 7 Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins but one, even God? 8 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Which is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy), 11 I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thy house.

12 And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. 14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the place of

15 Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff. 16 Or, the city 17 Or, at home 18 Many ancient authorities read bring him unto him. 19 Or, pallet 20 Gr. Child.

11 See ch. 1. 45 12 ver. 14-17; Matthew 9. 9-13; Luke 5. 27-32 13 Comp. Mt. 9. 9 14 See Mt. 9. 8 15 Mt. 9. 33

16 ver. 29-31; Matthew 8. 14, 15; Luke 4. 38, 39 17 ver. 21, 23 18 ver. 32-34; Matthew 8. 16, 17; Luke 4. 40, 41 19 Comp. Mt. 8. 16; Lk. 4. 40 20 See Mt. 4. 24 21 ver. 21 22 See Mt. 4. 23 23 ver. 35-38; Luke 4. 42, 43 24 Lk. 5. 16; see Mt. 14. 23 25 See Mt. 4. 23; comp. ver. 23; ch. 3. 1 26 ver. 40-44; Matthew 5. 2-4; Luke 5. 12-14 27 ch. 10. 17; comp. Mt. 8. 2; Lk. 5. 12 28 See Mt. 8. 4 29 Comp. Mt. 8. 4 30 Lk. 5. 15; see Mt. 23. 15 31 Comp. ch. 2. 2, 13; 3. 7; Lk. 5. 17; Jn. 6. 2 32 ver. 13; see ch. 1. 45 33 ver. 3-12; Matthew 9. 2-8; Luke 5. 18-26 34 See Mt. 4. 24 35 Comp. Lk. 5. 19 36 See Mt. 9. 2 37 Is. 43. 25

schools arise from the story of the streets. It is the clear, vigorous, direct speech of the sturdy middle class.

1. 28

29 And straightway, when they were come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 30 Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell him of her: 31 and he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were possessed with demons. 33 And all the city was gathered together at the door. 34 And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many demons; and he suffered not the demons to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him; 37 and they found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee.

38 And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth.

39 And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out demons.

40 And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 41 And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean. 42 And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. 43 And he strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, 44 and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man; but go show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy

1 Some ancient authorities read when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c. 2 Or, Jacob 3 Or, demoniacs 4 Many ancient authorities add to be Christ. See Lk. 4. 41. 5 Some ancient authorities omit and kneeling down to him. 6 Or, sternly

Jesus calls Levi. Of Fasting. "Lord of the Sabbath." A Cure on the Sabbath. Many are healed

toll, and he saith unto him, "Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many <sup>1</sup>publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. 16 And <sup>b</sup>the scribes <sup>2</sup>of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and <sup>1</sup>publicans, said unto his disciples, <sup>3c</sup>How is it that he eateth <sup>4</sup>and drinketh with <sup>1</sup>publicans and sinners? 17 And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, "They that are <sup>5</sup>whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

18 "And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the <sup>6</sup>sons of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 20 But <sup>7</sup>the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day.) 21 No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made. 22 And no man putteth new wine into old <sup>7</sup>wine-skins; else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins.

23 "And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples <sup>8</sup>began, as they went, to <sup>h</sup>pluck the ears. 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, <sup>i</sup>why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? 25 And he said unto them, <sup>9</sup>Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he, and they

<sup>a</sup> See Mt. 8. 22  
<sup>b</sup> comp. Lk. 5. 30  
<sup>c</sup> See Mt. 9. 11  
<sup>d</sup> Mt. 9. 12, 13; Lk. 5. 31, 32  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 15-22; Matthew 9. 14-17; Luke 5. 33-38  
<sup>f</sup> Lk. 17. 22; Mt. 9. 15  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 22-28; Matthew 12. 1-8; Luke 6. 1-5  
<sup>h</sup> Dt. 23. 25  
<sup>i</sup> See Mt. 12. 2

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 6; Comp. 1 S. 21. 1; with 2 S. 8. 17  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 23. 12; Dt. 5. 14  
<sup>m</sup> Col. 2. 16  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 1-6; Matthew 12. 9-14; Luke 6. 6-11  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 21, 39  
<sup>p</sup> Lk. 6. 7; 14. 1; 20. 20  
<sup>q</sup> Mt. 12. 10; Lk. 6. 7; comp. Lk. 11. 54  
<sup>r</sup> Lk. 6. 10  
<sup>s</sup> See Mt. 22. 16; ch. 12. 13  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 7-12; Matthew 12. 15, 16; Luke 6. 17-19  
<sup>u</sup> Mt. 4. 25; Lk. 6. 17  
<sup>v</sup> Josh. 15. 1, 21; Ezek. 35. 15; 36. 5  
<sup>w</sup> See Mt. 11. 21

<sup>x</sup> See Mt. 4. 23  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 5. 29, 34; Lk. 7. 21  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 6. 56; 8. 22; see Mt. 9. 21; 14. 36  
<sup>aa</sup> See Mt. 4. 3  
<sup>ab</sup> See Mt. 8. 4

<sup>ac</sup> Lk. 6. 12; comp. Mt. 5. 1  
<sup>ad</sup> Mt. 10. 1; ch. 6. 7; Lk. 9. 1

that were with him? 26 How he entered into the house of God <sup>10</sup>when <sup>k</sup>Abiathar was high priest, and ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him? 27 And he said unto them, "The sabbath was made for man, and <sup>m</sup>not man for the sabbath: 28 so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath."

3 "And he <sup>n</sup>entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there who had his hand withered. 2 And <sup>p</sup>they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day: <sup>q</sup>that they might accuse him. 3 And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, <sup>r</sup>Stand forth. 4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5 And when he had <sup>s</sup>looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and his hand was restored. 6 And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the <sup>t</sup>Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

7 "And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and <sup>u</sup>a great multitude from Galilee followed; and from Judæa, 8 and from Jerusalem, and from <sup>v</sup>Idumæa, and beyond the Jordan, and about <sup>w</sup>Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing <sup>x</sup>what great things he did, came unto him. 9 And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him:

10 for he had <sup>y</sup>healed many; inasmuch that as many as had <sup>z</sup>plagues <sup>aa</sup>pressed upon him that they might <sup>ab</sup>touch him. 11 And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art <sup>b</sup>the Son of God. 12 And he <sup>c</sup>charged them much that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into <sup>d</sup>the mountain, and <sup>e</sup>calleth unto him whom he himself would; and they went unto him. 14 And he ap-

<sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities read in the days of Abiathar the high priest.  
<sup>11</sup> Gr. Arise into the midst.  
<sup>12</sup> Or, all the things that he did.  
<sup>13</sup> Gr. scourges. <sup>14</sup> Gr. fell.

1 That is, collectors or renters of Roman taxes.  
2 Some ancient authorities read and the Pharisees.  
3 Or, He eateth . . . sinners.  
4 Some ancient authorities omit and drinketh.  
5 Gr. strong.  
6 That is, companions of the bridegroom.  
7 That is, skins used as bottles.  
8 Gr. began to make their way plucking.  
9 1 S. xxi. 6.

... and ... from one ...

M

usage was Greek in the whole <sup>37</sup>impulsion made by patristic references. 2 innovations of mark are always from nat into greek.

The Twelve are chosen. Calumny of the Scribes refuted. Spiritual Kinship more than Natural. The Reason for Parables

pointed twelve,<sup>1</sup> that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,<sup>15</sup> and to have authority to cast out demons:<sup>16</sup> <sup>2a</sup> and Simon he surnamed Peter;<sup>17</sup> and <sup>3</sup>James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of <sup>3</sup>James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder:<sup>18</sup> and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and <sup>3</sup>James, the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus and Simon the <sup>4</sup>Cananean, <sup>19</sup> and Judas Iscariot, who also <sup>5</sup>betrayed him.

And he cometh <sup>6b</sup> into a house. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>6</sup> the multitude cometh together again, <sup>20</sup> so that they could not so much as eat bread. <sup>21</sup> And when <sup>6</sup> his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, <sup>21</sup> He is beside himself. <sup>22</sup> And the scribes that came down <sup>22</sup> from Jerusalem said, He hath <sup>7a</sup> Beelzebub, and, <sup>8a</sup> By the prince of the demons casteth he out the demons. <sup>23</sup> <sup>8</sup> And he called them unto him, and said unto them in <sup>1</sup> parables, How can <sup>m</sup> Satan cast out Satan? <sup>24</sup> And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. <sup>25</sup> And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. <sup>26</sup> And if <sup>m</sup> Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. <sup>27</sup> <sup>9</sup> But no one can enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. <sup>28</sup> <sup>9</sup> Verily I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:<sup>29</sup> but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin:<sup>30</sup> because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

<sup>31</sup> <sup>9</sup> And there come his mother and his brethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him. <sup>32</sup> And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. <sup>33</sup> And he answereth them, and

saith, Who is my mother and my brethren? <sup>34</sup> And looking round on them that sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my mother and my brethren! <sup>35</sup> For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>9</sup> And again he began to teach <sup>7</sup> by the sea side. And there is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude were by the sea on the land. <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> And he taught them many things in <sup>1</sup> parables, and said unto them in his teaching, <sup>3</sup> Hearken: Behold, the sower went forth to sow: <sup>4</sup> and it came to pass, as he sowed, some seed fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured it. <sup>5</sup> And other fell on the rocky ground, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth: <sup>6</sup> and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. <sup>7</sup> And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. <sup>8</sup> And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. <sup>9</sup> And he said, <sup>9</sup> Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

<sup>10</sup> And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parables. <sup>11</sup> And he said unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto <sup>1</sup> them that are without, all things are done <sup>10</sup> in parables: <sup>12</sup> <sup>10</sup> that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven them. <sup>13</sup> <sup>10</sup> And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables? <sup>14</sup> The sower soweth the word. <sup>15</sup> And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh <sup>m</sup> Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them. <sup>16</sup> And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky places, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it with joy;

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities add whom also he named apostles. See Lk. 6. 13; comp. ch. 6. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities insert and he appointed twelve. <sup>3</sup> Or, Jacob

<sup>4</sup> Or, Zealot See Lk. 6. 15; Acts 1. 13.

<sup>5</sup> Or, delivered him up

<sup>6</sup> Or, home

<sup>7</sup> Gr. Beelzebub.

<sup>8</sup> Or, In

Admonition to hear. The Secret Growth of the Seed. The Mustard Seed. The Storm. The Gerasene Demonic

17 and they have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble. 18 And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word, 19 and the cares of <sup>the</sup> world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. 20 And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. ✓

21 And he said unto them, <sup>Is</sup> the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, and not to be put on the stand? 22 <sup>For</sup> there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was anything made secret, but that it should come to light. 23 <sup>If</sup> any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: <sup>with</sup> what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you; and more shall be given unto you. 25 <sup>For</sup> he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, <sup>So</sup> is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth; 27 and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not how. 28 The earth <sup>beareth</sup> fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. 29 But when the fruit <sup>is</sup> ripe, straightway he <sup>putteth</sup> forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 <sup>And</sup> he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? 31 <sup>It</sup> is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, 32 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as

<sup>a</sup> See Mt. 13.

22

<sup>b</sup> Mt. 5. 15;

Lk. 8. 16;

11. 33

<sup>c</sup> Mt. 10. 26;

Lk. 8. 17;

12. 2

<sup>d</sup> ver. 9; see

Mt. 11. 15

<sup>e</sup> Mt. 7. 2;

Lk. 6. 38

<sup>f</sup> See Mt. 13.

12

<sup>g</sup> ver. 26-29;

comp. Mt.

13. 24-30

<sup>h</sup> ver. 30-32:

Matthew

13. 31, 32;

Luke 13. 18,

19

<sup>i</sup> See Mt. 13.

24

<sup>k</sup> Mt. 13. 34;

comp. Jn.

10. 6; 16. 25

<sup>l</sup> ver. 35-41:

Matthew

8. 18, 23-27;

Luke 8. 22-

25

<sup>m</sup> ver. 1; ch.

5. 2, 21;

comp. 3. 9

<sup>n</sup> ver. 1-17:

Matthew

8. 28-34;

Luke 8. 26-

37

<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 23

<sup>p</sup> See Mt. 8.

29

<sup>q</sup> See Mt. 4. 3

Lk. 8. 23;

Acts 16. 17;

Heb. 7. 1

<sup>r</sup> ver. 15;

comp. Mt.

26. 53; Lk.

8. 30

they were able to hear it; 34 and <sup>without</sup> a parable spake he not unto them; but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

35 <sup>And</sup> on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. 36 <sup>And</sup> leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, <sup>in</sup> the boat. And other boats were with him. 37 <sup>And</sup> there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was now filling. 38 <sup>And</sup> he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, Teacher, carest thou not that we perish? 39 <sup>And</sup> he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40 <sup>And</sup> he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith? 41 <sup>And</sup> they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 <sup>And</sup> they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. 2 <sup>And</sup> when he was come out of <sup>the</sup> boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man <sup>with</sup> an unclean spirit, 3 who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; 4 because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him. 5 <sup>And</sup> always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. 6 <sup>And</sup> when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and <sup>worshipped</sup> him; 7 and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, <sup>What</sup> have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou <sup>Son</sup> of <sup>the</sup> Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not. 8 <sup>For</sup> he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man. 9 <sup>And</sup> he asked him, What is thy name? <sup>And</sup> he saith unto him, My name is Legion; for we are many. 10 <sup>And</sup> he besought him much that he would not send them away

<sup>s</sup> The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature (see Mt. 4. 9; 18. 26) or to the Creator (see Mt. 4. 10).

1 Or, age 2 Or, yieldeth 3 Or, alloweth  
4 Or, sendeth forth 5 Gr. As unto.



Jairus's Daughter. The Woman with an Issue of Blood. The Daughter raised

out of the country. 11 Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine feeding. 12 And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, in number about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea. 14 And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that had come to pass. 15 And they come to Jesus, and behold <sup>1</sup>him that was <sup>2</sup>possessed with demons sitting, <sup>3</sup>clothed and <sup>4</sup>in his right mind, *even* him that had the <sup>5</sup>legion: and they were afraid. 16 And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell <sup>1</sup>him that was <sup>2</sup>possessed with demons, and concerning the <sup>3</sup>swine. 17 And they began to beseech him to depart from their borders. 18 <sup>1</sup>And as he was entering into the boat, <sup>2</sup>he that had been <sup>3</sup>possessed with demons besought him that he might be with him. 19 And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee. 20 And he went his way, and began to publish in <sup>1</sup>Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men marvelled.

21 <sup>1</sup>And when Jesus had crossed over again in <sup>2</sup>the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him; and he was <sup>3</sup>by the sea. 22 <sup>1</sup>And there cometh one of <sup>2</sup>the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, 23 and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee*, that thou come and <sup>1</sup>lay thy hands on her, that she may be <sup>2</sup>made whole, and live. 24 And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

25 And a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, 26 and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27 having heard the things concerning Jesus,

1 Or, the demoniac

2 Or, saved

<sup>a</sup> ver. 16, 18;

see Mt. 4.

24

<sup>b</sup> Comp. Lk.

8. 27

<sup>c</sup> Lk. 8. 35<sup>d</sup> See ver. 9<sup>e</sup> ver. 18-20;

Luke 8. 38,

39

/ ch. 7. 31;

Mt. 4. 25

<sup>f</sup> Mt. 9. 17;

Lk. 8. 40?

<sup>g</sup> Comp. ch.

4. 36

<sup>h</sup> Comp. ch.

4. 1

<sup>i</sup> ver. 22-43:

Matthew

9. 18-26;

Luke 8. 41-

56

<sup>j</sup> ver. 35, 36,

38; Lk. 8.

49; 13. 14;

Acts 13. 15;

18. 8, 17.

Comp. Mt.

9. 18

<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 5; 7.

32; 8. 29;

16. 13; Lk.

4. 40; 13.

13; Acts 9.

17; 28. 8;

comp.

Acts 6. 6

<sup>l</sup> ver. 34;

see ch. 3. 10

<sup>m</sup> See Lk. 5.

17

<sup>n</sup> See Mt. 9.

22

<sup>o</sup> Lk. 7. 50;

8. 48;

comp.

Acts 16.

36; Jas. 2.

16

<sup>p</sup> See ver. 22<sup>q</sup> Lk. 8. 50<sup>r</sup> Mt. 17. 1;

26. 37

<sup>s</sup> Lk. 7. 14;

comp.

Acts 9. 40

<sup>t</sup> See Mt. 8. 4<sup>u</sup> Lk. 8. 50<sup>v</sup> Mt. 17. 1;

26. 37

came into the crowd behind, and touched his garment. 28 For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be <sup>2</sup>made whole. 29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her <sup>3</sup>plague. 30 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that <sup>4</sup>the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments? 31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, <sup>1</sup>thy faith hath <sup>2</sup>made thee whole; <sup>3</sup>go in peace, and be whole of thy <sup>3a</sup>plague.

35 While he yet spake, they come from <sup>1</sup>the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Teacher any further? 36 But Jesus, <sup>2</sup>not heeding the word spoken, saith unto <sup>3</sup>the ruler of the synagogue, <sup>4</sup>Fear not, only believe. 37 And he suffered no man to follow with him, save <sup>5</sup>Peter, and <sup>6</sup>James, and John the brother of <sup>7</sup>James. 38 And they come to the house of <sup>8</sup>the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing greatly. 39 And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth. 40 And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was. 41 And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, <sup>1</sup>I say unto thee, Arise. 42 And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement. 43 And he <sup>2</sup>charged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. scourge.<sup>4</sup> Or, saved thee<sup>5</sup> Or, overhearing<sup>6</sup> Or, Jacob

Mary is the queen of this home and her spirit reigned within its walls. She creates the atmosphere which we live in. Her hand is on the door of our hearts and she is the one who opens it to the light of the world.

Jesus teaches at Nazareth and is rejected. The Twelve sent forth. Herod's Concern about Jesus. The Baptist beheaded

6 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his disciples follow him. 2 And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and what mean such mighty works wrought by his hands? 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended in him. 4 And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. 5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. 6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

7 And he called them unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits; 8 and he charged them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no money in their purse; 9 but to go shod with sandals: and, said he, put not on two coats. 10 And he said unto them, Whosoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence. 11 And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them. 12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent. 13 And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard thereof; for his name had become known: and he said, John the Baptizer is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him. 15 But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, It is a prophet, even as one of the prophets. 16 But

a ver. 1-6: Matthew 13. 54-58  
b Lk. 4. 16, 23; comp. Mt. 13. 54, 57  
c See Mt. 4. 23; comp. ch. 10. 1  
d See Mt. 7. 28  
e comp. Mt. 13. 55  
f See Mt. 12. 46  
g Mt. 13. 56  
h See Mt. 11. 19  
i See Mt. 13. 57  
k See ver. 1  
l See ch. 5. 23  
m Mt. 9. 35; Lk. 13. 22; comp. ch. 1. 39; 10. 1  
n ver. 7-11: Matthew 10. 1, 9-14; Luke 9. 1, 3-5; comp. Lk. 10. 4-11  
o ch. 3. 13; Mt. 10. 1, 5; Lk. 9. 1  
p Lk. 10. 1  
q Mt. 10. 10  
r Mt. 10. 14  
s Comp. Mt. 11. 1; Lk. 9. 6  
t Jas. 5. 14  
u ver. 14-29: Matthew 14. 1-12; Luke 9. 7-9  
v See Mt. 14. 2  
w See Mt. 16. 14; comp. ch. 8. 28  
x See Mt. 21. 11  
y See Mt. 14. 3  
z See Mt. 14. 4  
aa Comp. Mt. 21. 26  
ab Comp. Esth. 1. 3; 2. 18  
ac Lk. 3. 1  
ad Esth. 5. 3, 6; 7. 2

f Lk. 9. 10  
g Mt. 10. 2 (comp. ch. 3. 14 in Gr.); Lk. 6. 13; 9. 10; 17. 5; 22. 14; 24. 10; Acts 1. 2, 26, &c.

Herod, when he heard thereof, said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen. 17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her. 18 For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. 19 And Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him; and she could not; 20 for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was much perplexed; and he heard him gladly. 21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the high captains, and the chief men of Galilee; 22 and when the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. 23 And he swore unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom. 24 And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptizer. 25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me on a platter the head of John the Baptizer. 26 And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. 27 And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, 28 and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. 29 And when his disciples heard thereof, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught. 31 And he

32 Many ancient authorities read did many things, military tribunes Gr. chiliarchs.  
33 Or, military tribunes Gr. chiliarchs.  
34 Many ancient authorities read his daughter Herodias. 35 Or, it

1 Some ancient authorities insert the.  
2 Gr. powers. 3 Or, Jacob  
4 Gr. caused to stumble.  
5 Gr. power. 6 Gr. brass. 7 Gr. girdle.  
8 Some ancient authorities read they.

grace and charm of his rich character.

mark "was a young man, and had perhaps  
 8. 4 entered the work without counting 8. 38  
 the cost." he had put his hands to the flour

The Four Thousand fed. The Demand for a Sign. The Leaven of the Pharisees. Confession of Peter. The Passion

ing to their home, they will faint on the way; and some of them are come from far. 4 And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with bread here in a desert place? 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 6 And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before the multitude. 7 And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. 8 And they ate, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven baskets. 9 And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away. 10 And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, trying him. 12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. 13 And he left them, and again entering into the boat departed to the other side.

14 And they forgot to take bread: and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. 15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod. 16 And they reasoned one with another, saying, We have no bread. 17 And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart hardened? 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? 19 When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. 20 And when the seven among the four thousand, how many basketfuls of broken

See Mt. 14. 19  
 ver. 20; see Mt. 15. 37  
 Comp. Mt. 15. 39  
 ver. 11-21: Matthew 16. 1-12  
 See Mt. 12. 38  
 ch. 7. 34  
 Mt. 16. 6; Lk. 12. 1  
 See Mt. 14. 1. Comp. Mt. 22. 16  
 Comp. ch. 6. 52  
 ch. 6. 41-44  
 See Mt. 14. 20  
 ver. 6-9  
 ver. 8

See Mt. 11. 21; comp. ch. 6. 45  
 See ch. 3. 10  
 ch. 7. 33  
 See ch. 5. 23  
 Comp. Mt. 8. 4  
 ver. 23  
 ver. 27-29: Matthew 16. 13-16; Luke 9. 13-20  
 Mt. 16. 13  
 See ch. 6. 14

Mt. 16. 20; Lk. 9. 21; comp. Mt. 8. 4  
 ver. 31-9:1: Matthew 16. 21-23; Luke 9. 22-27  
 See Mt. 16. 21  
 Jn. 18. 20; comp. 10. 24; 11. 14; 16. 25, 29 (in Gr.)

See Mt. 4. 10  
 See Mt. 10. 35  
 See Mt. 10. 39

Lk. 9. 26; comp. Mt. 10. 33; Heb. 11. 16

pieces took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven. 21 And he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand?

22 And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. 23 And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest thou aught? 24 And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold them as trees, walking. 25 Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearly. 26 And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.

27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Caesarea Philippi: and on the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I am? 28 And they told him, saying, John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; but others, One of the prophets. 29 And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. 30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. 32 And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. 33 But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Satan; for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. 34 And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 35 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's shall save it. 36 For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? 37 For what should a man give in exchange for his life? 38 For whosoever shall

See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

Peter calls mark his son, and he may have been the younger man in ch. 1. 1. 15.

1 Gr. loaves.  
 2 Some ancient authorities read because they had no bread.  
 3 Or, It is because we have no bread.  
 4 Basket in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

but was still looking back. The fence was running on too far for a 9.1 MARK 9.30 9.30  
toward, but he was faint-hearted and his

Resurrection and Coming foretold. The Transfiguration. The True Elijah. Cure of the Epileptic Boy

26  
+2  
32  
3  
2

be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, <sup>a</sup>the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he <sup>b</sup>cometh in the glory of his Father with <sup>c</sup>the holy angels. <sup>d</sup>I And he said unto them, <sup>e</sup>Verily I say unto you, There are some here of them that stand *by*, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

<sup>2</sup> And after six days Jesus taketh with him <sup>a</sup>Peter, and <sup>1</sup>James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them; <sup>3</sup> and his garments became glistening, exceeding white, so as no fuller on earth can whiten them. <sup>4</sup> And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. <sup>5</sup> And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, <sup>1</sup>Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and <sup>2</sup>let us make three <sup>2</sup>tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. <sup>6</sup> For he knew not what to answer: for they became sore afraid. <sup>7</sup> And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and there came <sup>a</sup>a voice out of the cloud, <sup>1</sup>This is my beloved Son: hear ye him. <sup>8</sup> And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

<sup>9</sup> And as they were coming down from the mountain, he <sup>1</sup>charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen again from the dead. <sup>10</sup> And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should mean. <sup>11</sup> And they asked him, saying, <sup>3</sup>How is it that the scribes say that <sup>m</sup>Elijah must first come? <sup>12</sup> And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of <sup>n</sup>the Son of man, that <sup>o</sup>he should suffer many things and be set at nought? <sup>13</sup> But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they would, even as it is written of him.

<sup>14</sup> And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great mul-

titude about them, and scribes questioning with them. <sup>15</sup> And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were <sup>9</sup>greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him. <sup>16</sup> And he asked them, What question ye with them? <sup>17</sup> And one of the multitude answered him, Teacher, I brought unto thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit; <sup>18</sup> and whosoever it taketh him, it <sup>4</sup>dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and they were not able. <sup>19</sup> And he answereth them and saith, <sup>0</sup>faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me. <sup>20</sup> And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit <sup>5</sup>tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. <sup>21</sup> And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From a child. <sup>22</sup> And oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us. <sup>23</sup> And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! <sup>2</sup>All things are possible to him that believeth. <sup>24</sup> Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. <sup>25</sup> And when Jesus saw that <sup>a</sup>a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. <sup>26</sup> And having cried out, and <sup>5</sup>torn him much, he came out: and <sup>the boy</sup> became as one dead; inasmuch that the more part said, He is dead. <sup>27</sup> But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose. <sup>28</sup> And when he was come <sup>1</sup>into the house, his disciples asked him privately, <sup>7</sup>How is it that we could not cast it out? <sup>29</sup> And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer.

<sup>30</sup> And they went forth from thence, and passed through Gali-

<sup>a</sup> See Mt. 8. 20.  
<sup>b</sup> See Mt. 16. 27; comp. ch. 13. 26; Lk. 9. 27.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 2-8; *Matthew* 17. 1-8; *Luke* 9. 23-35.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 5. 37.  
<sup>e</sup> See Mt. 28. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> See Mt. 23. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Comp. Mt. 17. 4; Lk. 9. 33.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 17 f.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 11; see Mt. 3. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 9-13; *Matthew* 17. 9-13.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 43; 7. 36; comp. Mt. 8. 30; see Mt. 8. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> See Mt. 11. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 31.  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. Mt. 16. 21; see Mt. 26. 24.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 14-28; *Matthew* 17. 14-19; *Luke* 9. 37-42.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 14. 33; 16. 5, 6.  
<sup>r</sup> Comp. Mt. 17. 20; Jn. 11. 40.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 15.

4/16/10

<sup>u</sup> ver. 30-32; *Matthew* 17. 22, 23; *Luke* 9. 43-45.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *rendeth him*. See Mt. 7. 6.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *convulsed*. See ch. 1. 26.  
<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities add *with tears*.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, *saying, We could not cast it out*.  
<sup>8</sup> Many ancient authorities add *and fasting*.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Jacob*.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *The scribes say . . . come*.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *booths*.

the brigands there were more dangerous than the wild beasts. Perhaps the best of man

mark was not faint-hearted and his

Blind Bartimeus cured. The Triumphal Entry. The Fig Tree cursed. The Cleansing of the Temple. The Power of Faith

among you, shall be <sup>1</sup>servant of all. 45 For the Son of man <sup>a</sup>also came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 <sup>b</sup>And they come to Jericho: and <sup>c</sup>as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timeus, Bartimeus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side. 47 And when he heard that it was Jesus the <sup>d</sup>"Nazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou <sup>e</sup>son of David, have mercy on me. 48 And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou <sup>f</sup>son of David, have mercy on me. 49 And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, <sup>g</sup>Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. 51 And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, <sup>h</sup>"Rabboni, that I may receive my sight. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; <sup>i</sup>thy faith hath <sup>j</sup>made thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

11 <sup>k</sup>And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and <sup>l</sup>Bethany, at <sup>m</sup>the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples, 2 and saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him. 3 And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he <sup>n</sup>will send him <sup>o</sup>back hither. 4 And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him. 5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? 6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had said: and they let them go. 7 <sup>p</sup>And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon

him. 8 And many spread their garments upon the way; and others <sup>q</sup>branches, which they had cut from the fields. 9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, <sup>r</sup>"Hosanna; Blessed <sup>s</sup>is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: 10 Blessed is the kingdom that cometh, <sup>t</sup>the kingdom of our father David: Hosanna <sup>u</sup>in the highest.

11 And <sup>v</sup>he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, <sup>w</sup>he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 <sup>x</sup>And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he hungered. 13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs. 14 And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 <sup>y</sup>And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; 16 and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple. 17 And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, <sup>z</sup>My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? <sup>aa</sup>but ye have made it a den of robbers. 18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and <sup>ab</sup>sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for <sup>ac</sup>all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 And <sup>ad</sup>every evening <sup>ae</sup>he went forth out of the city.

20 <sup>af</sup>And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots. 21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, <sup>ag</sup>"Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, <sup>ah</sup>Have faith in God. 23 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say

missionary his suffering like thorns as he came pale to face with the grain matter of his life work. Paul had no patience

<sup>a</sup> See Mt. 20. 28  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 46-52: Matthew 20. 29-34; Luke 13. 35-43  
<sup>c</sup> Comp. Lk. 18. 35; 19. 1  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 1. 24  
<sup>e</sup> See Mt. 9. 27  
<sup>f</sup> See Mt. 9. 2  
<sup>g</sup> Jn. 20. 16; comp. Mt. 23. 7  
<sup>h</sup> See Mt. 9. 22  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 1-10: Matthew 21. 1-9; Luke 19. 29-33  
<sup>j</sup> See Mt. 21. 17  
<sup>k</sup> See Mt. 21. 1  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 7-10: John 12. 12-15  
<sup>m</sup> See Mt. 21. 9  
<sup>n</sup> Mt. 21. 12  
<sup>o</sup> Mt. 21. 17  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 12-14 (20-24): Matthew 21. 18-22  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 15-13: Matthew 21. 12-16; Luke 19. 45-47  
<sup>r</sup> comp. Jn. 2. 13-16  
  
<sup>s</sup> Comp. ch. 12. 12; Mt. 21. 46; Lk. 20. 19; Jn. 7. 1  
<sup>t</sup> See Mt. 7. 28  
<sup>u</sup> Lk. 21. 37; comp. Mt. 21. 17; ver. 11  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 20-24 (see ver. 12-14): Matthew 21. 19-22  
<sup>w</sup> See Mt. 23. 7  
<sup>x</sup> Mt. 17. 20; 21. 21 f.

7/24

<sup>1</sup> Gr. bondservant.  
<sup>2</sup> See John 20. 16.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, saved thee

<sup>4</sup> Gr. sendeth.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, again

<sup>6</sup> Gr. layers of leaves.  
<sup>7</sup> Is. lvi. 7.  
<sup>8</sup> Jer. vii. 11.  
<sup>9</sup> Gr. whenever evening came.  
<sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities read they.

The Authority of Jesus questioned. The Parable of the Husbandmen. Captions Questions: — Pay Tribute to Caesar?

unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. 24 Therefore I say unto you, <sup>a</sup>All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye <sup>1</sup>receive them, and ye shall have them. 25 And whensoever ye <sup>b</sup>stand praying, <sup>c</sup>forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.<sup>2</sup>

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: <sup>a</sup>and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders; 28 and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things? 29 And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one <sup>3</sup>question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me. 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? 32 <sup>4</sup>But should we say, From men — they feared the people: <sup>5</sup>for all verily held John to be a prophet. 33 And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

**12** <sup>a</sup>And he began to speak unto them in parables. <sup>b</sup>A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and <sup>c</sup>digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. 2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a <sup>6</sup>servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. 3 And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. 4 And again he sent unto them another <sup>6</sup>servant; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully. 5 And he sent another; and him they killed:

<sup>1</sup> Gr. received.  
<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities add ver. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses. Comp. Mt. 6. 15; 18. 35. <sup>3</sup> Gr. word.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, But shall we say, From men?  
<sup>5</sup> Or, for all held John to be a prophet indeed  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. bondservant.

and many others; beating some, and killing some. 6 He had yet one, a beloved son; he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. 7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. 8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard. 9 What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. 10 Have ye not read even this scripture:

<sup>7</sup>The stone which the builders rejected,  
 The same was made the head of the corner;

11 This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And <sup>a</sup>they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and <sup>b</sup>they left him, and went away.

13 <sup>a</sup>And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the <sup>b</sup>Herodians, that they might <sup>c</sup>catch him in talk. 14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one; for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why make ye trial of me? bring me a <sup>d</sup>denarius, that I may see it. 16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's. 17 And Jesus said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

18 <sup>a</sup>And there come unto him Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, 19 Teacher, Moses wrote unto us, <sup>b</sup>If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up

<sup>7</sup> Ps. cxviii. 22 f.  
<sup>8</sup> See marginal note on ch. 6. 37. <sup>9</sup> Dt. xxv. 5.

P. See Matthew Home 1923 S.V.M. Success in teaching of that he ends well.

<sup>a</sup> See Mt. 7. 7 f.  
<sup>b</sup> See Mt. 6. 5  
<sup>c</sup> Mt. 6. 14; Ecclus. 28. 2  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 27-33: Matthew 21. 23-27; Luke 20. 1-8  
<sup>e</sup> Comp. 3. 23; 4. 2 ff.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 1-12: Matthew 21. 33-46; Luke 20. 9-19  
<sup>g</sup> Is. 5. 2

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 11. 18  
<sup>b</sup> Mt. 22. 22  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 13-17: Matthew 22. 15-22; Luke 20. 20-26  
<sup>d</sup> See Mt. 22. 16  
<sup>e</sup> Lk. 11. 54

Teacher

with the wife of his brother and raise up children in his name.

malaria and hemorrhoids make a powerful combination and go far towards unruining a man.

The Precious Ointment. The Bargain of Judas. The Betrayal predicted. The Last Supper. Peter's Denial foretold

they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

3 <sup>a</sup> And while he was in <sup>b</sup> Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having <sup>1</sup> an alabaster cruse of <sup>2</sup> ointment of <sup>3</sup> pure nard very costly; and she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head. 4 But there were some that had indignation among themselves, saying, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? 5 For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred <sup>3</sup> shillings, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her. 6 But Jesus said, Let her alone: why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. 7 <sup>a</sup> For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them good: but me ye have not always. 8 She hath done what she could; <sup>c</sup> she hath anointed my body beforehand for the burying. 9 And verily I say unto you, <sup>d</sup> Wheresoever the <sup>e</sup> gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 <sup>a</sup> And Judas Iscariot, <sup>5a</sup> he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might <sup>b</sup> deliver him unto them. 11 And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently <sup>b</sup> deliver him unto them.

12 <sup>a</sup> And on the first day of <sup>k</sup> unleavened bread, when they <sup>l</sup> sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him; 14 and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the master of the house, The Teacher saith, Where is my <sup>m</sup> guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 15 And he will himself show you a large upper room furnished and ready:

<sup>1</sup> Or, a flask <sup>2</sup> Or, liquid nard

<sup>3</sup> See marginal note on ch. 6. 37.

<sup>4</sup> See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. the one of the twelve. <sup>6</sup> See ch. 3. 19.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 3-9:

<sup>b</sup> Matthew

26. 6-13;

comp.

Lk. 7. 37-

39; Jn.

12. 1-8

<sup>b</sup> See Mt. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Comp. Mt.

26. 6 f.; Jn.

12. 3

<sup>d</sup> Mt. 26. 11;

Jn. 12. 8;

Dt. 15.

<sup>e</sup> See Jn. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Mt. 26. 13

<sup>g</sup> ver. 10, 11:

<sup>h</sup> Matthew

26. 14-16;

<sup>i</sup> Luke 22. 3-

6

<sup>j</sup> Jn. 6. 71

<sup>k</sup> ver. 12-16:

<sup>l</sup> Matthew

26. 17-19;

<sup>m</sup> Luke 22.

7-13

<sup>n</sup> Mt. 26. 17

<sup>o</sup> Lk. 22. 7;

<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 7;

Dt. 16.

<sup>q</sup> 5. Comp.

ch. 14. 1

<sup>r</sup> Lk. 22. 11;

<sup>s</sup> comp. 2. 7

Gr.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 17-21:

<sup>u</sup> Matthew

26. 20-24;

<sup>v</sup> Luke 22. 14,

21-23;

comp.

John 13.

<sup>w</sup> 13 f.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 22-25:

<sup>y</sup> Matthew

26. 26-29;

<sup>z</sup> Luke 22. 17-

20; 1 Cor-

<sup>aa</sup>inthians

11. 23-25;

comp. 10.

<sup>ab</sup> See Mt. 14.

19

<sup>ac</sup> Mt. 26. 30

<sup>ad</sup> See Mt. 21.

1

<sup>ae</sup> ver. 27-31:

<sup>af</sup> Matthew

26. 31-35

<sup>ag</sup> Comp. Mt.

26. 34

<sup>ah</sup> ver. 68, 72;

Jn. 13. 33

<sup>ai</sup> ver. 32-42:

<sup>aj</sup> Matthew

26. 36-46;

<sup>ak</sup> Luke 22.

40-46

<sup>al</sup> Gr. reclined.

<sup>am</sup> See marginal note on ch. 3. 19.

<sup>an</sup> Or, a loaf

<sup>ao</sup> See for him if that man.

<sup>ap</sup> Some ancient authorities insert new.

<sup>aq</sup> Gr. caused to stumble.

<sup>ar</sup> Zech. xiii. 7.

<sup>as</sup> Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.

and there make ready for us. 16 And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 <sup>a</sup> And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve. 18 And as they <sup>1</sup> sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall <sup>8</sup> betray me, even he that eateth with me. 19 They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? 20 And he said unto them, *It is one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the dish.* 21 For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is <sup>8</sup> betrayed! good were it <sup>a</sup> for that man if he had not been born.

22 <sup>a</sup> And as they were eating, he took <sup>10</sup> bread, and when he had <sup>b</sup> blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body. 23 And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the <sup>11</sup> covenant, which is poured out for many. 25 Verily I say unto you, I shall no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 <sup>a</sup> And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto <sup>r</sup> the mount of Olives.

27 <sup>a</sup> And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be <sup>12</sup> offended: for it is written, <sup>13</sup> I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad. 28 Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. 29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be <sup>12</sup> offended, yet will not I. 30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou <sup>t</sup> to-day, even this night, before <sup>u</sup> the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. 31 But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.

32 <sup>a</sup> And they come unto <sup>14</sup> a place

<sup>1</sup> Gr. reclined.

<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on ch. 3. 19.

<sup>3</sup> Or, a loaf

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities insert new.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. caused to stumble. <sup>13</sup> Zech. xiii. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.

operate with Paul again for he always mentions the matter to Paul.

Gethsemane. The Betrayal. The Trial before the Sanhedria

which was named Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray. 33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled. 34 And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch. 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him. 36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what I will, but what thou wilt. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou not watch one hour? 38 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 39 And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. 40 And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they knew not what to answer him. 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 Arise, let us be going: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44 Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely. 45 And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, Rabbi; and kissed him. 46 And they laid hands on him, and took him. 47 But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me? 49 I was daily

1 Or, Jacob  
 2 Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not  
 3 Or, Do ye sleep on, then, and take your rest?  
 4 See marginal note on ch. 3. 19.  
 5 Gr. kissed him much. 6 Gr. bondservant.

with you\* in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but this as done that the scriptures might be fulfilled. 50 And they all left him, and fled.

51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over his naked body: and they lay hold on him; 52 but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. 54 And Peter had followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest: and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light of the fire. 55 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it not. 56 For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. 57 And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. 59 And not even so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 61

But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven. 63 And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses? 64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death. 65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the officers received him with blows of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest; 67 and

ch. 9. 15;  
 16. 5, 6  
 Mt. 26. 38;  
 Jn. 12. 27  
 ver. 41.  
 See Mt. 26. 45  
 Rom. 8. 15;  
 Gal. 4. 6  
 See Mt. 26. 39  
 Mt. 26. 41  
 ver. 35  
 ver. 43-50:  
 Matthew 26. 47-56.  
 Luke 22. 47-53; John 18. 3-11  
 See Mt. 23. 3  
 ch. 12. 35  
 ver. 53-65:  
 Matthew 26. 67-68;  
 John 18. 12 f. 19-24  
 Comp. ver. 68  
 See Mt. 26. 3  
 ver. 67;  
 Jn. 18. 18  
 See Mt. 5. 22  
 ch. 15. 29;  
 see Mt. 26. 61  
 See Mt. 26. 63  
 ver. 61-63:  
 Matthew 26. 63 f.;  
 Luke 22. 67-71  
 ch. 13. 26  
 Mt. 26. 65;  
 Acts 14. 14;  
 Num. 14. 6  
 See ch. 10. 34; Mt. 26. 67  
 Esth. 7. 8  
 Mt. 26. 68;  
 Lk. 22. 64  
 ver. 66-72:  
 Matthew 26. 69-75;  
 Luke 22. 66-68;  
 John 18. 16-18, 25-27  
 ver. 5

\* Or, sanctuary  
 Or, strokes of rods  
 Gr. liable to.

not work again with Paul. if he had said it, he took it back. a man can always do

the young man was not a thief but a runaway slave who had fled from his master and was seeking refuge with Jesus. The high priest was not a Jew but a Gentile who had been converted to Christianity. The maids of the high priest were not slaves but women who were attached to the high priest's household.



that if he is a real man. It is a little man who can never deny what he has said.

16. 15

MARK.

16. 20

that is wrong, who is the slave of

The Risen One—appears to the Eleven; is received up into Heaven

and hardness of heart, because they believed not them that had seen him after he was risen. <sup>15</sup> And he said unto them, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation." <sup>16</sup> He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned. <sup>17</sup> And these signs shall accompany them that believe: "in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; <sup>18</sup> they shall take up serpents, and if they drink

<sup>a</sup> Mt. 28. 19  
<sup>b</sup> Jn. 3. 15,  
36; comp.  
Acts 16. 31  
<sup>c</sup> Comp. ch. 9. 38; Lk. 10. 17;  
Acts 5. 16-8. 7; 16. 18;  
19. 12  
<sup>d</sup> Comp. Acts 2. 4;  
10. 46; 19. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 30; 13. 1;  
14. 2, &c.  
<sup>e</sup> Comp. Lk. 10. 19; Acts 23. 3-5

any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

<sup>19</sup> So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. <sup>20</sup> And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Acts 1. 3 <sup>A</sup> Comp. Lk. 9. 51; 24. 51; Jn. 6. 62; 20. K; Acts 1. 2; 1 Tim. 3. 16; Lk. 22. 69; Acts 7. 55 f.; Rom. 8. 34; Eph. 1. 20; Col. 3. 1; Heb. 1. 3; 8. 1; 10. 12; 12. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 22

<sup>1</sup> See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit new.

/ See ch. 5. 23

X  
e  
x  
m  
13  
24

consistency and of his own mistakes. It is never too late to mend and is own that one was wrong.

Mark's Gospel is generally called the Roman Gospel since it apparently made its appearance in Rome and suits the Roman love of action and power.

It is shown therefore that Mark's Gospel is the earliest of our canonical Gospels and is the historical framework of both Matthew and Luke. It is impossible, therefore, to overstate the importance of this earliest Gospel to the modern student.

One sees says that Mark has delivered to us in writing the things preached by Peter.

Eusebius says the Romans urged Mark who was Peter's interpreter that he would leave them in writing a record of the teaching which they had received by word of mouth.

Quite clearly the common opinion was that Mark had written a Gospel and in it had given us in writing the teaching of Peter.

It is equally clear that the Gospel of Mark is substantially Peter's.

See "Scenes From the Gospel of St. Mark" pages 27-40 in "College and ordination addresses" by Forbes Robinson.

Birth of Jesus foretold. The Annunciation. Mary visits Elisabeth. The 'Magnificat.' Naming of the Baptist

26 Now in the sixth month the angel <sup>a</sup>Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named <sup>b</sup>Nazareth, 27 to <sup>c</sup>a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, <sup>d</sup>of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. 28 And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art <sup>e</sup>highly favored, the Lord <sup>f</sup>is with thee<sup>2</sup>. 29 But she <sup>g</sup>was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be. 30 And the angel said unto her, <sup>h</sup>Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found <sup>i</sup>favor with God. 31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and <sup>j</sup>shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of <sup>k</sup>the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 <sup>l</sup>and he shall reign over the house of Jacob <sup>m</sup>for ever; <sup>n</sup>and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 34 And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, <sup>o</sup>The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of <sup>p</sup>the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also <sup>q</sup>the holy thing which is begotten<sup>6</sup> shall be called <sup>r</sup>the Son of God. 36 And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her that <sup>s</sup>was called barren. 37 For <sup>t</sup>no word from God shall be void of power. 38 And Mary said, Behold, the <sup>u</sup>handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in these days and went into <sup>v</sup>the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah: 40 and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth. 41 And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was <sup>w</sup>filled with the Holy Spirit; 42 and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed <sup>x</sup>art thou among women, and blessed <sup>y</sup>is the fruit of thy womb. 43 And

whence is this to me, that the mother of <sup>z</sup>my Lord should come unto me? 44 For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45 And <sup>aa</sup>'blessed is she that <sup>ab</sup>believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord. 46 And Mary said,

<sup>ac</sup>'My soul <sup>ad</sup>doth magnify the Lord,

47 <sup>ae</sup>And <sup>af</sup>my spirit hath rejoiced in <sup>ag</sup>God my Saviour.

48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his <sup>ah</sup>handmaid: For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me <sup>ai</sup>blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; And holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is unto generations and generations

On them that fear him.

51 <sup>aj</sup>'He hath showed strength with his arm; He hath scattered the proud <sup>ak</sup>in the imagination of their heart.

52 He hath put down princes from <sup>al</sup>their thrones, And hath exalted them of low <sup>am</sup>degree.

53 The hungry he hath filled with good things; And the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath given help to Israel his servant,

That he might remember mercy 55 <sup>an</sup>(As he spake unto our fathers) Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.

57 Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth <sup>ao</sup>a son.

58 And her neighbors and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had <sup>ap</sup>magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And it came to pass on <sup>aq</sup>the eighth day,

that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but <sup>ar</sup>he shall be called John. 61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy

<sup>as</sup>Or, <sup>at</sup>believed that there shall be <sup>au</sup>Or, by

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 19  
<sup>b</sup> Mt. 2. 23  
<sup>c</sup> Mt. 1. 18  
<sup>d</sup> Mt. 1. 16, 20; ch. 2. 4  
<sup>e</sup> Comp. ver. 12  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 13;  
comp. Mt. 14. 27  
<sup>g</sup> Mt. 1. 21, 25; ch. 2. 21  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 35, 76; ch. 6. 35; Acts 7. 45. See Mk. 5. 7  
<sup>i</sup> See Mt. 1. 1  
<sup>j</sup> Comp. Mt. 23. 18;  
Dan. 2. 44;  
7. 14, 18, 27  
<sup>k</sup> Mt. 1. 18  
<sup>l</sup> See ver. 32  
<sup>m</sup> Comp. Mk. 1. 24  
<sup>n</sup> See Mt. 4. 3  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. Mt. 19. 26  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 65; comp. Josh. 20. 7; 21. 11  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 67  
<sup>r</sup> Comp. ch. 2. 11  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 48;  
comp. ver. 20  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 46-53:  
1 Samuel 2. 1-10  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 34. 2 f.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 35. 9  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 1;  
2. 3; Tit. 1. 3; 2. 10; 3. 4; Judg. 25  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 45  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 93. 1; 118. 15  
<sup>z</sup> Comp. Gen. 17. 19; Ps. 132. 11; Gal. 3. 16  
<sup>aa</sup> Gen. 19. 19  
<sup>ab</sup> Gen. 17. 12; Lev. 12. 3; ch. 2. 21; Phil. 3. 5  
<sup>ac</sup> ver. 13, 63

<sup>1</sup> Or, *endued with grace*  
<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women*. See ver. 42.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *grace*  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. *unto the ages*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *that which is to be born shall be called holy, the Son of God*.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities insert of thee.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *is* <sup>8</sup> Gr. *bondmaid*.

And is cast out. At Capernaum cures a Demoniac and Simon's Wife's Mother. Shuns Publicity. Preaches in Galilee

And recovering of sight to the blind.

To set at liberty them that are bruised.

19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. 21 And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears. 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in thine own country. 24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is acceptable in his own country.

25 But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine over all the land;

26 and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but only to Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. 27 And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian.

28 And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things; 29 and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching them on the sabbath day: 32 and they were astonished at his teaching: for his word was with authority. 33 And in the synagogue there was a man, that had a spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud voice, 34 Ah! what have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. 35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying,

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 25. 10  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 17  
<sup>c</sup> See Mt. 26. 55  
<sup>d</sup> Comp. Mt. 13. 55; Mk. 6. 3; Jn. 6. 42  
<sup>e</sup> Mt. 4. 13; Mk. 1. 21 ff.; Jn. 4. 46 ff.; comp.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 35 ff.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 16; ch. 2. 39, 51; see  
<sup>h</sup> Mk. 6. 1  
<sup>i</sup> Mt. 13. 57; Mk. 6. 4; Jn. 4. 44  
<sup>j</sup> 1 K. 17. 1; 18. 1; Jas. 5. 17  
<sup>k</sup> 1 K. 17. 9  
<sup>l</sup> Comp. Mt. 11. 21  
<sup>m</sup> 2 K. 5. 1-14  
<sup>n</sup> Comp. Acts 7. 58; Num. 15. 35; Heb. 13. 12  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. Jn. 10. 39  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 31-37; Mark 1. 21-23  
<sup>q</sup> See Mt. 4. 13; comp. ver. 23  
<sup>r</sup> See Mt. 7. 28  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 36; comp. Jn. 7. 46  
<sup>t</sup> See Mt. 8. 29  
<sup>u</sup> See Mk. 1. 24  
<sup>v</sup> See Mk. 1. 24  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 39, 41; Mt. 8. 25; Mk. 4. 39; ch. 8. 24  
<sup>x</sup> See ver. 32  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 14  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 38, 39; Matthew 8. 14, 15; Mark 1. 29-31  
<sup>a</sup> Mt. 4. 24  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 35, 41  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 40, 41; Matthew 8. 16, 17; Mark 1. 32-34  
<sup>d</sup> Comp. Mk. 1. 32  
<sup>e</sup> See Mk. 5. 23  
<sup>f</sup> See Mt. 4. 23  
<sup>g</sup> See Mt. 4. 3  
<sup>h</sup> See ver. 35  
<sup>i</sup> Mk. 1. 34; comp. Mt. 8. 4  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 42, 43; Mark 1. 35-38  
<sup>l</sup> Comp. Mk. 1. 38  
<sup>m</sup> See Mt. 4. 23  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 1-11; comp. Mt. 4. 18-22;

Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the demon had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt. 36 And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. 37 And there went forth a rumor concerning him into every place of the region round about.

38 And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and they besought him for her. 39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.

40 And when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. 41 And demons also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

42 And when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place; and the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not go from them. 43 But he said unto them, I must preach the good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.

44 And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

5 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret; 2 and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets. 3 And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the multitudes out of the boat.

Mk. 1. 16-20; Jn. 1. 40-42. Num. 34. 11; Dt. 3. 17; Josh. 12. 3; 13. 27. See Mt. 4. 18. Comp. Mt. 13. 2; Mk. 4. 1

<sup>4</sup> Or, this word, that with authority . . . come out?  
<sup>5</sup> Or, the gospel  
<sup>6</sup> Very many ancient authorities read Judea.

<sup>1</sup> Or, roll    <sup>2</sup> Gr. Sarepta.    <sup>3</sup> Or, Let alone

The Wonderful Draught of Fishes. Jesus cleanses a Leper. Calls Levi. Is blamed for associating with Sinners

4 And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. 5 And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will let down the nets. 6 And when they had done this, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their nets were breaking; 7 and they beckoned unto their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. 8 But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. 9 For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken; 10 and so were also James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. 11 And when they had brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed him.

12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 13 And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go thy way, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 15 But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities. 16 But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, who were come out of every village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was with him to heal. 18 And behold, men bring on a bed

<sup>1</sup> Or, Jacob

<sup>2</sup> Gr. take alive.

<sup>3</sup> Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. that he should heal. Many ancient authorities read that he should heal them.

<sup>a</sup> Comp. Jn.

21. 6, and 3

<sup>b</sup> Gr. as in

ch. 8. 24.

45; 9. 33.

49; 17. 13,

only

<sup>c</sup> See Mt.

14. 27

<sup>d</sup> Comp.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 26

<sup>e</sup> Mt. 4. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Mk. 1.

18, 20; ch.

5. 28;

comp. Mt.

19. 29

<sup>g</sup> ver. 12-14;

Matthew 8.

2-4; Mark

1. 40-44

<sup>h</sup> See Mt. 9.

26

<sup>i</sup> See Mt. 14.

23; Mk. 1.

33; ch. 6.

12

<sup>j</sup> Comp. Mt.

15. 1

<sup>k</sup> Comp. ch.

2. 46

<sup>l</sup> Comp.

Mk. 1. 45

<sup>m</sup> Mk. 5. 30;

ch. 6. 19;

8. 46

<sup>n</sup> ver. 18-26:

Matthew

9. 2-8;

Mark 2.

3-12

<sup>o</sup> See Mt. 24.

17

<sup>p</sup> Comp.

Mk. 2. 4

<sup>q</sup> See Mt.

9. 2

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 3. 8

<sup>s</sup> Is. 43. 25

<sup>t</sup> See Mt. 4.

24

<sup>u</sup> See Mt.

9. 8

<sup>v</sup> ch. 7. 16;

comp. 1. 65

<sup>w</sup> ver. 27-39:

Matthew

9. 9-17;

Mark 2. 14-

24

<sup>y</sup> See Mt.

9. 9

<sup>z</sup> See ver. 11

<sup>a</sup> Comp. ch.

15. 1

<sup>b</sup> Comp.

Mk. 2. 16;

Acts 23. 9

<sup>c</sup> Mt. 9. 12,

13; Mk.

2. 17

<sup>d</sup> Comp. Mt.

9. 14; Mk.

2. 18

a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before him. 19 And not finding by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his couch into the midst before Jesus. 20 And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? 22 But Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto them, Why reason ye in your hearts? 23 Which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk? 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house. 25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house, glorifying God. 26 And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Follow me. 28 And he forsook all, and rose up and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude of publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. 30 And the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners? 31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are in health have no need of a physician; but they that are sick. 32 I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink. 34 And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make

<sup>b</sup> Or, questionings

<sup>c</sup> Or, What

<sup>d</sup> See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Or, the Pharisees and the scribes among them

<sup>f</sup> Gr. sound.

Local Finance Com  
H. Strickland  
J. W. Oxford

R. T. Strickland  
M. F. Dunn

E. J. Corviter  
B. J. Strickland

Fred S. Lee

Barnwell Com  
S A. T. King above  
W. A. Strickland  
Ford Axford

Mrs. R. T. Strickland

Mrs. T. H. Wardsley

Mrs. Grace M. Wardsley

Mrs. C. B. Strickland

Of Fasting. "Lord of the Sabbath." Jesus heals on the Sabbath. Chooses the Twelve. The Beatitudes

the <sup>1</sup>sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? <sup>35</sup> <sup>a</sup>But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in those days. <sup>36</sup> And he spake also a parable unto them: No man rendeth a piece from the new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old. <sup>37</sup> And no man putteth new wine into old <sup>2</sup>wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will perish. <sup>38</sup> But new wine must be put into fresh wine-skins. <sup>39</sup> And no man having drunk old wine desireth new; for he saith, The old is <sup>3</sup>good.

**6** <sup>b</sup>Now it came to pass on a <sup>4</sup>sabbath, that he was going through the grainfields; and his disciples <sup>c</sup>plucked the ears, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. <sup>2</sup> But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye thus, which

<sup>a</sup> Comp. Mt. 9. 15; Mk. 2. 20; ch. 17. 22  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 1-5; *Mathew* 12. 1-8; *Mark* 2. 23-28  
<sup>c</sup> *Dt.* 23. 25  
<sup>d</sup> See Mt. 12. 2  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 6-11; *Mathew* 12. 9-14;  
<sup>f</sup> *Mark* 3. 1-6  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 1  
<sup>h</sup> See Mt. 4. 23  
<sup>i</sup> See Mk. 3. 2  
<sup>j</sup> See Mt. 9. 4  
<sup>k</sup> Mk. 3. 5  
<sup>l</sup> See Mt. 5. 1  
<sup>m</sup> Mt. 14. 23; ch. 9. 28; comp. 9. 18; 5. 16  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 13-16; *Mathew* 10. 2-4; *Mark* 3. 16-19; *Acts* 1. 13. (See the names in *Mathew's* list.)  
<sup>o</sup> See Mk. 6. 30  
<sup>p</sup> See Mt. 9. 9  
<sup>q</sup> Comp. ver. 12  
<sup>r</sup> Mt. 4. 25; Mk. 3. 7, 8  
<sup>s</sup> See Mt. 11. 21  
<sup>t</sup> Mk. 3. 19; comp. Mt. 9. 21; 14. 36  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 5. 17  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 20-23; comp. Mt. 5. 3-12  
<sup>w</sup> See Mt. 5. 3

Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored. <sup>11</sup> But they were filled with <sup>o</sup>madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

<sup>12</sup> And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into <sup>1</sup>the mountain to <sup>m</sup>pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God. <sup>13</sup> And when it was day, <sup>n</sup>he called his disciples; and he chose from them twelve, whom also he named <sup>a</sup>apostles: <sup>14</sup> Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and <sup>7</sup>James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, <sup>15</sup> and <sup>2</sup>Matthew and Thomas, and <sup>7</sup>James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon who was called the Zealot, <sup>16</sup> and Judas the <sup>3</sup>son of <sup>7</sup>James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor; <sup>17</sup> and he <sup>g</sup>came down with them, and stood on a level place, and <sup>h</sup>a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of <sup>8</sup>Tyre and <sup>8</sup>Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; <sup>18</sup> and they that were troubled with unclean spirits were healed. <sup>19</sup> And all the multitude sought to <sup>i</sup>touch him; for <sup>u</sup>power came forth from him, and healed <sup>them</sup> all.

<sup>20</sup> And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, <sup>v</sup>Blessed are ye poor: for <sup>x</sup>yours is the kingdom of God. <sup>21</sup> Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. <sup>22</sup> Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall <sup>v</sup>separate you from their company, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. <sup>23</sup> Rejoice in that day, and <sup>2</sup>leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the same manner did their fathers unto the prophets. <sup>24</sup> But woe unto <sup>a</sup>you that are rich! for <sup>b</sup>ye have received your consolation. <sup>25</sup> Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. <sup>26</sup> Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the <sup>c</sup>false prophets.

<sup>27</sup> But I say unto you that hear,

Comp. Jn. 9. 22; 16. 2  
 Mal. 4. 2  
 Jas. 5. 1; comp. ch. 16. 25  
 Comp. Mt. 6. 2  
 See Mt. 7. 15

<sup>o</sup> Or, foolishness  
<sup>7</sup> Or, Jacob  
<sup>8</sup> Or, brother. See Jude 1.

<sup>a</sup> Many ancient authorities insert *secunda-primi*.  
 1 S. xxi. 6.

*Leat T. ...*  
*J. H. Strickland*  
*J. W. ...*  
*R. T. Strickland*  
*M. F. ...*  
*E. J. ...*  
*J. H. Strickland*  
*John S. ...*

Though he will not rise and give him because he is his friend, yet <sup>1</sup> because of his importunity he will arise and give him <sup>2</sup> as many as he needeth. <sup>9</sup> And I say unto you, <sup>3</sup> Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. <sup>10</sup> For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. <sup>11</sup> And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask <sup>4</sup> a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent? <sup>12</sup> Or if he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? <sup>13</sup> If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the <sup>5</sup> Holy Spirit to them that ask him? <sup>14</sup> And he was casting out a demon *that was dumb*. And it came to pass, when the demon was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled. <sup>15</sup> But some of them said, <sup>6</sup> By <sup>7</sup> Beelzebub the prince of the demons casteth he out demons. <sup>16</sup> And others, trying *him*, <sup>8</sup> sought of him a sign from heaven. <sup>17</sup> But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; <sup>9</sup> and a house divided against a house falleth. <sup>18</sup> And if <sup>10</sup> Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out demons <sup>11</sup> by <sup>12</sup> Beelzebub. <sup>19</sup> And if I <sup>13</sup> by <sup>14</sup> Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. <sup>20</sup> But if I by the <sup>15</sup> finger of God cast out demons, then is <sup>16</sup> the kingdom of God come upon you. <sup>21</sup> When the strong *man* fully armed guardeth his own <sup>17</sup> court, his goods are in peace: <sup>22</sup> but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. <sup>23</sup> <sup>18</sup> He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. <sup>24</sup> <sup>19</sup> The unclean spirit when <sup>20</sup> he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and finding none, <sup>21</sup> he saith,

<sup>1</sup> Or, whatsoever things  
<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit a loaf, and he give him a stone? or, In <sup>4</sup> Gr. Beelzebub.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, and house falleth upon house <sup>5</sup> Or, it

<sup>a</sup> Comp. ch. 18. 1-6

<sup>b</sup> ver. 9-13:

*Matthew* 7.

<sup>c</sup> 7-11

<sup>d</sup> Comp. ch. 18. 7 f.

<sup>e</sup> Comp. Mt. 7. 11

<sup>f</sup> ver. 14, 15:

*Matthew*

12. 22, 24;

comp. Mt.

9. 32-34

<sup>f</sup> See Mt. 9. 34

<sup>g</sup> See Mt. 10. 25

<sup>h</sup> See Mt. 12. 38

<sup>i</sup> ver. 17-22:

*Matthew*

12. 25-29;

*Mark* 3.

22-27

<sup>k</sup> See Mt. 4. 10

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 8. 19

<sup>m</sup> See Mt. 3. 2

<sup>n</sup> See Mt. 26. 3

<sup>o</sup> Mt. 12. 30

<sup>p</sup> ver. 24-26:

*Matthew*

12. 43-45

<sup>q</sup> Comp. ch. 23. 29

<sup>r</sup> ch. 8. 21

<sup>s</sup> ver. 29-32:

*Matthew*

12. 39-42

<sup>t</sup> ver. 16; see

Mt. 12. 38

<sup>u</sup> ch. 8. 16;

Mt. 5. 15;

Mk. 4. 21

<sup>v</sup> ver. 34, 35:

*Matthew*

6. 22, 23

<sup>w</sup> Comp. Mt. 15. 2; Mk. 7. 3 f.

I will turn back unto my house whence I came out. <sup>25</sup> And when he is come, <sup>6</sup> he findeth it swept and garnished. <sup>26</sup> Then goeth <sup>6</sup> he, and taketh to *him* seven other spirits more evil than <sup>7</sup> himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.

<sup>27</sup> And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, <sup>9</sup> Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck. <sup>28</sup> But he said, Yea rather, blessed are <sup>7</sup> they that hear the word of God, and keep it. *St. C. Matthew*

<sup>29</sup> And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, <sup>8</sup> This generation is an evil generation: it <sup>6</sup> seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah. <sup>30</sup> For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. <sup>31</sup> The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, <sup>8</sup> a greater than Solomon is here. <sup>32</sup> The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, <sup>8</sup> a greater than Jonah is here.

<sup>33</sup> No <sup>4</sup> man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light. <sup>34</sup> <sup>5</sup> The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. <sup>35</sup> Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. <sup>36</sup> If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

<sup>37</sup> Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to <sup>6</sup> dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. <sup>38</sup> And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first <sup>2</sup> bathed himself be-

<sup>7</sup> Or, itself <sup>8</sup> Gr. more than. <sup>9</sup> Gr. breakfast

<sup>z</sup> Comp. Mt. 15. 2; Mk. 7. 3 f.



of them said to his father, Father, give me <sup>a</sup>the portion of <sup>b</sup>thy substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his <sup>c</sup>living. 13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16 And he would fain <sup>d</sup>have filled his belly with <sup>e</sup>the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. 17 But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! 18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: 19 I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. 20 And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and <sup>f</sup>fell on his neck, and <sup>g</sup>kissed him. 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son. 22 But the father said to his <sup>h</sup>servants, Bring forth quickly <sup>i</sup>the best robe, and put it on him; and <sup>j</sup>put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: 23 and bring the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and make merry: 24 for this my son was <sup>k</sup>dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. 25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. 26 And he called to him one of the servants, and inquired what these things might be. 27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28 But he was angry,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. the.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read have been filled. <sup>3</sup> Gr. the pods of the carob tree.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. kissed him much. See ch. 7. 38, 45.

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities add make me as one of thy hired servants. See ver. 19.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. bondservants.

<sup>a</sup> Dt. 21. 17

<sup>b</sup> See Mk. 12. 44; ver. 30

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 45. 14; 46. 29; Acts 20. 37

<sup>d</sup> Comp. Zech. 3. 4; Rev. 6. 11

<sup>e</sup> Comp. Gen. 41. 42

<sup>f</sup> ver. 32; Mt. 8. 22; ch. 9. 60; 1 Tim. 5. 6; Eph. 2. 1, 5; 5. 14; comp.

Rom. 11. 15

<sup>g</sup> ver. 12

<sup>h</sup> Comp. Prov. 29. 3

<sup>i</sup> See ver. 24

<sup>j</sup> ch. 15. 13

<sup>k</sup> See Mt. 12. 32; ch. 20. 34

<sup>l</sup> Jn. 12. 36; Eph. 5. 8; 1 Th. 5. 5

<sup>m</sup> Comp. Mt. 19. 21; ch. 11. 41; 12. 33

<sup>n</sup> ver. 11, 13; Mt. 6. 24

<sup>o</sup> Comp. ver. 4

<sup>p</sup> Mt. 25. 21, 23

and would not go in: and his father came out, and entreated him. 29 But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: 30 but when this thy son came, who hath devoured thy <sup>q</sup>living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. 31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. 32 But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was <sup>r</sup>dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

16 And he said also unto the rich man, who had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he was <sup>s</sup>wasting his goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him, What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward. 3 And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am ashamed. 4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. 5 And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? 6 And he said, A hundred <sup>t</sup>measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy <sup>u</sup>bond, and sit down quickly and write fifty. 7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred <sup>v</sup>measures of wheat. He saith unto him, Take thy <sup>w</sup>bond, and write fourscore. 8 And his lord commended <sup>x</sup>the unrighteous steward because he had done wisely: for the sons of <sup>y</sup>this <sup>z</sup>world are for their own generation wiser than the <sup>aa</sup>sons of the light. 9 And I say unto you, <sup>ab</sup>Make to yourselves friends <sup>ac</sup>by means of the <sup>ad</sup>mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, <sup>ae</sup>they may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. 10 <sup>af</sup>He that is faithful in

<sup>7</sup> Gr. Child.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. bath, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14. <sup>9</sup> Gr. writings.

<sup>10</sup> Gr. cors, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45. 14.

<sup>11</sup> Gr. the steward of unrighteousness.

<sup>12</sup> Or, age

<sup>13</sup> Gr. out of.

Pharisaic Self-righteousness. Of Divorce. The Rich Man and Lazarus. Of Stumbling-blocks. Of Faith

a very little is faithful also in much: and he that is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is your own? 13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things; and they scoffed at him. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in the sight of men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God. 16 The law and the prophets were until John: from that time the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man entereth violently into it. 17 But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall.

18 Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

19 Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, faring sumptuously every day: 20 and a certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 and desiring to be fed with the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. 23 And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in this flame. 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember

that thou in thy lifetime receivest thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. 26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they that would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. 27 And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house; 28 for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. 29 But Abraham saith, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

17 And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but that occasions of stumbling should come; but woe unto him, through whom they come! 2 It were well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. 3 Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4 And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. 6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would obey you. 7 But who is there of you, having a servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway and sit down to meat; 8 and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 9 Doth he thank the servant because he did the things that were commanded? 10 Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the

Or, in all these things Gr. bondservant.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 9  
<sup>b</sup> Mt. 6. 24  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 2  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 23. 25  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 29;  
 comp. ch. 18. 9, 14  
<sup>f</sup> 1 S. 16. 7;  
 Prov. 21. 2;  
 Rom. 8. 27;  
 see Acts 1. 24  
<sup>g</sup> Mt. 11. 12 f.  
<sup>h</sup> Comp. Mt. 4. 23  
<sup>i</sup> Mt. 5. 18  
<sup>k</sup> See Mt. 5. 32  
<sup>l</sup> Comp. Acts 3. 2  
<sup>m</sup> Comp. Jn. 13. 23; 1. 18  
<sup>n</sup> See Mt. 11. 23  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 30.  
 comp. ch. 3. 8; 19. 9  
<sup>p</sup> Mt. 25. 41

<sup>q</sup> Comp. ch. 6. 24  
<sup>r</sup> Acts 2. 40;  
 8. 25; 10. 42; 18. 5;  
 20. 21 ff.  
 23. 11; 28. 23; Gal. 5. 3; Eph. 4. 17; 1 Th. 2. 11; 4. 6  
<sup>s</sup> Comp. ch. 4. 17;  
 Acts 15. 21;  
 Jn. 5. 45-47  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 24;  
 comp. ch. 3. 8; 19. 9  
<sup>u</sup> Mt. 18. 7;  
 comp. 1 Cor. 11. 19; 1 Tim. 4. 1  
<sup>v</sup> Mt. 13. 6;  
 Mk. 9. 42;  
 comp. 1 Cor. 8. 12  
<sup>w</sup> See Mt. 18. 15  
<sup>x</sup> Mt. 13. 21 f.  
<sup>y</sup> See Mk. 6. 30  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 7. 13  
<sup>aa</sup> Mt. 13. 31;  
 17. 20; Mk. 4. 31; ch. 13. 19  
<sup>ab</sup> Comp. ch. 19. 4 (?)  
<sup>ac</sup> Comp. ch. 12. 37

1 Some ancient authorities read our own.  
 2 Gr. household-servant.  
 3 Or, good tidings: comp. ch. 3. 18.  
 4 Or, living in mirth and splendor every day  
 5 Gr. Child.

Captions Questions: — Pay Tribute to Caesar? Is there a Resurrection? The Widow's Mites. The Destruction of Jerusalem

ceived that he spake this parable against them. 20 <sup>a b</sup> And they watched him, and sent forth spies, who feigned themselves to be righteous, <sup>c</sup> that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the <sup>d</sup> rule and to the authority of <sup>e</sup> the governor. 21 And they asked him, saying, Teacher, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person of any, but of a truth teachest the way of God: 22 Is it lawful for us <sup>f</sup> to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? 23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, 24 Show me a <sup>g</sup> denarius. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they said, Caesar's. 25 And he said unto them, Then <sup>h</sup> render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. 26 And they were not able to <sup>i</sup> take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 <sup>j</sup> And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, they that say that there is no resurrection; 28 and they asked him, saying, Teacher, <sup>k</sup> Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless; 30 and the second; 31 and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and died. 32 Afterward the woman also died. 33 In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her to wife. 34 And Jesus said unto them, The sons of <sup>l</sup> this <sup>m</sup> world marry, and are given in marriage: 35 but they that are accounted worthy to attain to <sup>n</sup> that <sup>o</sup> world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36 for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are <sup>p</sup> sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. 37 But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in <sup>q</sup> the place concerning the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and

the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38 <sup>r</sup> Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for <sup>s</sup> all live unto him. 39 And certain of the scribes answering said, Teacher, thou hast well said. 40 For <sup>t</sup> they durst not any more ask him any question.

41 <sup>u</sup> And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is <sup>v</sup> David's son? 42 For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,

<sup>w</sup> The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 43 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?

45 <sup>x</sup> And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his disciples, 46 Beware of the scribes, <sup>y</sup> who desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts; 47 who devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

21 <sup>z</sup> And he looked up, <sup>aa</sup> and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither <sup>ab</sup> two mites. 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all: 4 for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts; but she of her want did cast in all the <sup>ac</sup> living that she had.

5 <sup>ad</sup> And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, 6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which <sup>ae</sup> there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 7 And they asked him, saying, Teacher, when therefore shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when these things are about to come to pass? 8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying, <sup>af</sup> I am he; and, The time is at hand: <sup>ag</sup> go ye not after them. 9 And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 20-26: *Matthew* 22 15-22; *Mark* 12 13-17; <sup>b</sup> See Mk. 3. 2; <sup>c</sup> ch. 11 54; <sup>d</sup> ver. 26; <sup>e</sup> See Mt. 27. 2; <sup>f</sup> ch. 23 2; <sup>g</sup> Mt. 17 23; <sup>h</sup> See Mt. 22 21; *Mark* 12 17; <sup>i</sup> ver. 27-40: *Matthew* 22 23-33; *Mark* 12 15-27; <sup>j</sup> See Mt. 12 32; <sup>k</sup> ch. 10 8; <sup>l</sup> Comp. *Rom.* 8. 16 f.; *1 Jn.* 3. 1, 2; <sup>m</sup> *Mk.* 12 28

<sup>n</sup> Mt. 22 32; *Mk.* 12 27; <sup>o</sup> Comp. *Rom.* 14 8; <sup>p</sup> See Mt. 22 46; <sup>q</sup> comp. ch. 14 6; <sup>r</sup> ver. 41-44: *Matthew* 22 41-46; *Mark* 12 35-37; <sup>s</sup> See Mt. 9 27; <sup>t</sup> ver. 45-47: *Matthew* 23 1-7; *Mark* 12 38-40; <sup>u</sup> ch. 11 43; <sup>v</sup> comp. 14 7; <sup>w</sup> ver. 1-4; *Mark* 12 41-44; <sup>x</sup> *Mk.* 12 42; <sup>y</sup> See *Mk.* 12 44

<sup>z</sup> ver. 5-36: *Matthew* 24; *Mark* 13; <sup>aa</sup> See ch. 13 44; <sup>ab</sup> See *Jn.* 8 24; <sup>ac</sup> Comp. ch. 17 23

<sup>1</sup> Or, ruling power  
<sup>2</sup> See marginal note on ch. 7. 41.  
<sup>3</sup> Dt. xxv. 5.    <sup>4</sup> Or, age    <sup>5</sup> Ex. iii. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. cx. 1.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, and saw them that . . . treasury, and they were rich.

7  
1/6  
3/2  
✓  
17:1  
As for the spirit that cometh . . .

Use your imagination when reading the  
 scripture. Have the picture before you - especially  
 if it is a descriptive scene. m.o.c. 11-6-25.

## ACCORDING TO JOHN

The Prologue. The Baptist's Disclaimer. The Baptist's Testimony

1 <sup>a</sup>In the beginning was <sup>b</sup>the Word, and <sup>a</sup>the Word was <sup>c</sup>with God, and <sup>a</sup>the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 <sup>a</sup>All things were made through him; and without him <sup>1</sup>was not anything made that hath been made. 4 <sup>1</sup>In him was life; and the life was <sup>o</sup>the light of men. 5 And <sup>k</sup>the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness <sup>2</sup>apprehended it not. 6 There came a man, sent from God, whose name was <sup>4</sup>John. 7 The same came <sup>k</sup>for witness, that he might bear witness of the light, <sup>4</sup>that all might believe through him. 8 <sup>m</sup>He was not the light, but <sup>came</sup> that he might bear witness of the light. 9 <sup>3</sup>There was <sup>n</sup>the true light, <sup>even</sup> the light which lighteth <sup>4</sup>every man, coming into the world. 10 He was in the world, and <sup>e</sup>the world was made through him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came unto <sup>b</sup>his own, and they that were his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become <sup>e</sup>children of God, <sup>even</sup> <sup>2</sup>to them that believe on his name: 13 <sup>a</sup>who were <sup>b</sup>born, not of <sup>7</sup>blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And <sup>b</sup>the Word <sup>r</sup>became flesh, and <sup>s</sup>dwelt among us (and <sup>e</sup>we beheld his glory, glory as of <sup>9</sup>the only begotten from the Father), full of <sup>u</sup>grace and <sup>v</sup>truth. 15 John <sup>r</sup>bear-eth witness of him, and crieth, saying, <sup>10</sup>This was he of whom I said, <sup>9</sup>He that cometh after me is become before me: <sup>2</sup>for he was <sup>11</sup>before me. 16 For of his <sup>u</sup>fulness we all received, and <sup>12</sup>grace for grace.

<sup>1</sup> Or, was not anything made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, overcame. See ch. 12. 35 (Gr.).

<sup>3</sup> Or, the true light, which lighteth every man, was coming <sup>4</sup> Or, every man as he cometh

<sup>5</sup> Gr. his own things. <sup>6</sup> Or, begotten

<sup>7</sup> Gr. bloods. <sup>8</sup> Gr. tabernacled.

<sup>9</sup> Or, an only begotten from a father. Comp.

Heb. 11. 17.

<sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities read (this was he that said). <sup>11</sup> Or, first in regard of me.

<sup>12</sup> Or, grace upon grace

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 1. 1;

comp.

Col. 1. 17;

1 Jn. 1. 1

<sup>b</sup> ver. 14;

Rev. 19. 13

<sup>c</sup> 1 Jn. 1. 2;

comp. ch.

17. 5

<sup>d</sup> Comp.

Phil. 2. 6

<sup>e</sup> ver. 10;

1 Cor. 8. 6;

Col. 1. 16;

Heb. 1. 2

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 26;

comp. 11.

25; 14. 6

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 12;

9. 5; 12. 46

<sup>h</sup> Comp. ch.

3. 19

<sup>i</sup> See Mt. 3. 1

<sup>k</sup> ver. 15, 19,

32; ch. 3.

26; 5. 33

<sup>l</sup> Comp. ver.

12; Acts

19. 4; Gal.

3. 26

<sup>m</sup> ver. 20

<sup>n</sup> 1 Jn. 2. 8

<sup>o</sup> Comp. ch.

11. 52;

Gal. 3. 26;

<sup>p</sup> See ver. 7;

ch. 3. 18;

1 Jn. 5. 13;

comp. 3. 23

<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 5 f;

1 Pet. 1.

23; Jas. 1.

18; 1 Jn.

2. 29; 3. 9

<sup>r</sup> Comp.

Rom. 1. 3;

Gal. 4. 4;

Phil. 2.

7 f.; 1

Tim. 3. 16;

Heb. 2. 14;

1 Jn. 1.

1 f.; 4. 2;

2 Jn. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Comp.

Rev. 21. 3

<sup>t</sup> Lk. 9. 32;

ch. 2. 11;

17. 22, 24;

2 Pet. 1.

16 f.; 1 Jn.

1. 1

<sup>u</sup> ver. 17;

Rom. 5.

21. 6. 14

<sup>v</sup> ch. 8. 32;

14. 6. 18.

37

<sup>w</sup> ver. 27. 30

1. 2. 11

<sup>x</sup> Mt. 3. 30

<sup>y</sup> ver. 30

<sup>z</sup> Eph. 1. 23;

3. 19. 4.

13. Col. 1.

19; 2. 9

<sup>aa</sup> b ch. 7. 19

17 For <sup>b</sup>the law was given through Moses; <sup>u</sup>grace and <sup>v</sup>truth came through Jesus Christ. 18 <sup>e</sup>No man hath seen God at any time; <sup>13</sup><sup>d</sup>the only begotten Son, who is in <sup>e</sup>the bosom of the Father, <sup>7</sup>he hath declared <sup>him</sup>.

19 And this is <sup>r</sup>the witness of John, when <sup>9</sup>the Jews sent unto him <sup>k</sup>from Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; and he confessed, <sup>1</sup>I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou <sup>k</sup>Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou <sup>t</sup>the prophet? And he answered, No.

22 They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, <sup>m</sup>I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as <sup>14</sup>said Isaiah the prophet.

24 <sup>15</sup>And he had been sent from the Pharisees. 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither Elijah, neither <sup>t</sup>the prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, <sup>1</sup>I baptize <sup>16</sup>in water: in the midst of you standeth one whom ye know not, <sup>27</sup><sup>even</sup> <sup>h</sup>he that cometh after me, the <sup>o</sup>latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in <sup>17</sup>Bethany <sup>2</sup>beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 On the morrow <sup>h</sup>saeth Jesus

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 33. 20; ch. 6. 46; Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 6. 16; 1 Jn. 4. 12 <sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 16, 18; 1 Jn. 4. 9 <sup>o</sup> Comp. ch. 13. 23; Lk. 16. 22 <sup>f</sup> Comp. ch. 3. 11 <sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 18, 23; 5. 10, 15 f. 15; 6. 41, 52; 7. 1. 11, 13, 15, 35; 8. 22, 43, 52, 57; 9. 15. 22; 10. 24, 31, 33; &c. <sup>h</sup> Comp. Mt. 15. 1 <sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 28; cf. Lk. 3. 15 f. <sup>k</sup> Comp. Mt. 11. 14; 16. 14 <sup>l</sup> Dt. 18. 15, 18; ver. 25; comp. Mt. 21. 11 <sup>m</sup> Comp. Mt. 3. 13; Mk. 1. 3; Lk. 3. 4 <sup>n</sup> Mt. 3. 11; Mk. 1. 8; Lk. 3. 16; Acts 1. 5 <sup>o</sup> Mk. 1. 7; Lk. 3. 16; comp. Mt. 3. 11 <sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 26; 10. 40

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 33. 20; ch. 6. 46; Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 6. 16;

1 Jn. 4. 12 <sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 16, 18; 1 Jn. 4. 9 <sup>o</sup> Comp. ch. 13. 23; Lk. 16. 22 <sup>f</sup> Comp. ch. 3. 11 <sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 18,

23; 5. 10, 15 f. 15; 6. 41, 52; 7. 1. 11, 13, 15, 35; 8. 22,

43, 52, 57; 9. 15. 22; 10. 24, 31, 33; &c. <sup>h</sup> Comp. Mt. 15. 1 <sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 28; cf. Lk. 3. 15 f. <sup>k</sup> Comp. Mt. 11. 14; 16. 14 <sup>l</sup> Dt. 18. 15, 18; ver. 25; comp. Mt. 21. 11 <sup>m</sup> Comp. Mt. 3. 13; Mk. 1. 3; Lk. 3. 4 <sup>n</sup> Mt. 3. 11; Mk. 1. 8; Lk. 3. 16; Acts 1. 5 <sup>o</sup> Mk. 1. 7;

Lk. 3. 16; comp. Mt. 3. 11 <sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 26; 10. 40

<sup>13</sup> Many very ancient authorities read *God only begotten*.

<sup>14</sup> Or, And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees.

<sup>17</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Bethabarrah*, some *Betharabab*. Comp. Josh. 15. 6, 41; 13. 22

use your reconstruction in agreement in reading  
no. 6. - the crowd cometh Jesus wanting to get them  
breakfast. n.o.c.

confutes his Censurers. The Five Thousand fed

30 <sup>a</sup> I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge; and <sup>b</sup> my judgment is righteous; because I seek not mine own will, but <sup>c</sup> the will of him that sent me. 31 <sup>d</sup> If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 It is <sup>e</sup> another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33 Ye have sent unto John, and he <sup>f</sup> hath borne witness unto the truth. 34 But <sup>g</sup> the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye may be saved. 35 He was <sup>h</sup> the lamp that burneth and shineth; and ye <sup>i</sup> were willing to rejoice for a season in his light. 36 But the witness which I have is greater than <sup>j</sup> that of John; for <sup>k</sup> the works which the Father hath given me <sup>l</sup> to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father <sup>m</sup> hath sent me. 37 And the Father that sent me, <sup>n</sup> he hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form. 38 And ye have not <sup>o</sup> his word abiding in you: for whom he <sup>p</sup> sent, him ye believe not. 39 <sup>q</sup> Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and <sup>r</sup> these are they which bear witness of me; 40 and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. 41 <sup>s</sup> I receive not glory from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in yourselves. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: <sup>t</sup> if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, who <sup>u</sup> receive glory one of another, and <sup>v</sup> the glory that cometh from <sup>w</sup> the only God ye seek not? 45 Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, <sup>x</sup> even <sup>y</sup> Moses, on whom ye have set your hope. 46 For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me; for <sup>z</sup> he wrote of me. 47 But <sup>aa</sup> if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? <sup>ab</sup> <sup>ac</sup> <sup>ad</sup> <sup>ae</sup>

6 After these things <sup>af</sup> Jesus went away to the other side of <sup>ag</sup> the sea of Galilee, which is <sup>ah</sup> the sea of Tiberias. 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the <sup>ai</sup> signs which he did on them that were sick. 3

- <sup>a</sup> ver. 19
- <sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 16
- <sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 34;
- <sup>d</sup> 6. 38
- <sup>e</sup> Comp. ch. 8. 14
- <sup>f</sup> ver. 37
- <sup>g</sup> See ch. 1. 7
- <sup>h</sup> 1. 31. 5. 9;
- <sup>i</sup> ver. 32
- <sup>j</sup> Comp. Eccus. 48. 1; 2 S. 21. 17; 2 Pet. 1. 19
- <sup>k</sup> Comp. Mk. 1. 5
- <sup>l</sup> ch. 10. 25, 38; 14. 11;
- <sup>m</sup> 15. 24; comp. ch. 2. 23; Mt. 11. 4
- <sup>n</sup> See ch. 4. 34
- <sup>o</sup> See ch. 3. 17
- <sup>p</sup> ch. 8. 18; comp. Lk. 24. 27
- <sup>q</sup> 1. 7. 2. 14
- <sup>r</sup> Comp. ch. 7. 52; Rom. 2. 17 ff.
- <sup>s</sup> Lk. 24. 25, 27; Acts 13. 27
- <sup>t</sup> ver. 44; see ch. 7. 18
- <sup>u</sup> Comp. Mt. 24. 5
- <sup>v</sup> ver. 41
- <sup>w</sup> Rom. 2. 29
- <sup>x</sup> ch. 17. 3; see 1 Tim. 1. 17
- <sup>y</sup> Comp. ch. 9. 28; Rom. 2. 17
- <sup>z</sup> See Lk. 24. 27
- <sup>aa</sup> Comp. Lk. 16. 29, 31
- <sup>ab</sup> ver. 1-13; Matthew 14. 13-21; Mark 6. 32-44; Luke 9. 10-17
- <sup>ac</sup> See Mt. 4. 18; comp. Lk. 5. 1
- <sup>ad</sup> ch. 21. 1; comp. ver. 23
- <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 2. 11
- <sup>af</sup> ver. 15; comp. Mt. 5. 1
- <sup>ag</sup> See ch. 2. 13
- <sup>ah</sup> See ch. 1. 43
- <sup>ai</sup> Comp. 2 Cor. 13. 5 and Rev. 2. 2 in Gr.
- <sup>aj</sup> Mk. 6. 37
- <sup>ak</sup> See ch. 2. 2
- <sup>al</sup> ch. 1. 40
- <sup>am</sup> ch. 21. 9, 10, 13; ver. 11
- <sup>an</sup> Comp. ver. 4
- <sup>ao</sup> Mk. 6. 39
- <sup>ap</sup> Comp. Mt. 14. 21
- <sup>aq</sup> ver. 23; Mt. 15. 36
- <sup>ar</sup> See Mt. 14. 20

And Jesus went up into <sup>as</sup> the mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 Now <sup>at</sup> the passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. 5 Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto <sup>au</sup> Philip, Whence are we to buy <sup>av</sup> bread, that these may eat? 6 And thus he said to <sup>aw</sup> prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7 <sup>ax</sup> Philip answered him, <sup>ay</sup> Two hundred <sup>az</sup> shillings' worth of <sup>ba</sup> bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little. 8 One of his <sup>bb</sup> disciples, <sup>bc</sup> Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, 9 There is a lad here, who hath five barley loaves, and two <sup>bd</sup> fishes: but what are these among so many? 10 Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was <sup>be</sup> much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about <sup>bf</sup> five thousand. 11 Jesus therefore took the loaves; and <sup>bg</sup> having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the <sup>bh</sup> fishes as much as they would. 12 And when they were filled, he saith unto his <sup>bi</sup> disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost. 13 So they gathered them up, and filled twelve <sup>bj</sup> baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten. 14 When therefore the people saw the <sup>bk</sup> sign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the <sup>bl</sup> prophet that cometh into the world.

15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, <sup>bm</sup> to make him king, <sup>bn</sup> withdrew again into <sup>bo</sup> the mountain himself alone.

16 And when evening came, his <sup>bp</sup> disciples went down unto the sea; 17 and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea <sup>bq</sup> unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. 18 And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. 19 When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty

- <sup>br</sup> ch. 1. 21; Mt. 11. 3; 21. 11
- <sup>bs</sup> Comp. ch. 13. 36 f.
- <sup>bt</sup> ver. 15-21; Matthew 14. 22-23; Mark 6. 46-51
- <sup>bu</sup> ver. 3
- <sup>bv</sup> Comp. Mk. 6. 45; ver. 24, 50

<sup>bw</sup> Gr. loaves.  
<sup>bx</sup> The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny, or nearly seventeen cents.  
<sup>by</sup> Some ancient authorities read signs.

2  
19  
32  
5  
6  
7  
8

1 Or, Search the scriptures  
2 Some ancient authorities read the only one.

12. 40

13. 21

The Evangelist's Retrospect. Jesus sums up his Claims. Jesus washes the Disciples' Feet

Dramatic rehearsal of selfishness & pride - appeal to love one another

40 <sup>1a</sup> He hath blinded their eyes, and he <sup>b</sup> hardened their heart; <sup>c</sup> Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart.

And should turn, And I should heal them.

41 These things said Isaiah, because <sup>c</sup> he saw his glory; and <sup>d</sup> he spake of him. 42 Nevertheless even of <sup>e</sup> the rulers <sup>f</sup> many believed on him; but <sup>g</sup> because of the Pharisees they did not confess <sup>2i</sup>, lest they should be <sup>h</sup> put out of the synagogue: 43 <sup>f</sup> for they loved the glory that <sup>i</sup> is of men more than the glory that <sup>j</sup> is of God.

44 And Jesus cried and said, <sup>k</sup> He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. 45 And <sup>l</sup> he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. 46 <sup>m</sup> I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not abide in the darkness. 47 And if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for <sup>n</sup> I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 48 <sup>o</sup> He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: <sup>p</sup> the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in <sup>q</sup> the last day. 49 <sup>r</sup> For I spake not from myself; but the Father that sent me, <sup>s</sup> he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 50 And I know that <sup>t</sup> his commandment is life, eternal; the things therefore which I speak, <sup>u</sup> even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

13 Now before the feast of <sup>v</sup> the passover, Jesus knowing that <sup>w</sup> his hour was come that he should depart out of this world <sup>x</sup> unto the Father, having loved his own that were in the world, he loved them <sup>y</sup> unto the end. 2 And during supper, <sup>z</sup> the devil having already put into the heart of <sup>aa</sup> Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to <sup>ab</sup> betray him, 3 <sup>ac</sup> Jesus, <sup>ad</sup> knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that <sup>ae</sup> he came forth from God, and goeth unto God, <sup>af</sup> riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments: and he took a towel, and <sup>ag</sup> girded himself. 5 Then he poureth water into the basin, and be-

<sup>1</sup> See Mt. 13. 14 f.  
<sup>2</sup> Comp. Mk. 6, 52  
<sup>3</sup> Is. 6. 1 ff.  
<sup>4</sup> See Comp. Lk. 24. 27  
<sup>5</sup> See Lk. 23. 13  
<sup>6</sup> Comp. ch. 7. 48; ver. 11  
<sup>7</sup> ch. 7. 13  
<sup>8</sup> See ch. 9.  
<sup>9</sup> ch. 5. 41, 44  
<sup>10</sup> Comp. Mt. 10. 40; ch. 5. 24  
<sup>11</sup> ch. 14. 9  
<sup>12</sup> ch. 1. 4; 3. 19; 8. 12; 9. 5; see ver. 35 f.  
<sup>13</sup> See ch. 3. 17; comp. 8. 15 f.  
<sup>14</sup> Comp. Lk. 10. 16  
<sup>15</sup> Comp. Dt. 18. 15 f.; ch. 5. 45 ff.; 8. 47  
<sup>16</sup> Comp. Mt. 10. 15  
<sup>17</sup> See ch. 3. 11  
<sup>18</sup> See ch. 14. 31; comp. 17. 8  
<sup>19</sup> Comp. ch. 6. 68  
<sup>20</sup> ch. 8. 28  
<sup>21</sup> See ch. 11. 35 and 2. 13  
<sup>22</sup> See ch. 12. 24  
<sup>23</sup> ch. 16. 23; comp. ver. 3  
<sup>24</sup> Comp. ch. 6. 70; ver. 27  
<sup>25</sup> See ch. 6. 71  
<sup>26</sup> See ch. 3. 35  
<sup>27</sup> See ch. 8. 42  
<sup>28</sup> Comp. Lk. 12. 37  
<sup>29</sup> See Lk. 7. 44  
<sup>30</sup> Comp. ver. 12 ff.  
<sup>31</sup> Comp. Dt. 12. 12; 2 S. 20. 1; 1 K. 12. 16  
<sup>32</sup> ch. 15. 3  
<sup>33</sup> See ch. 6. 64; comp. ver. 2  
<sup>34</sup> ver. 4  
<sup>35</sup> See ch. 11. 28  
<sup>36</sup> See ch. 11. 2; comp. 1 Cor. 12. 3; Phil. 2. 11  
<sup>37</sup> Comp. 1 Pet. 5. 3  
<sup>38</sup> See Mt. 10. 24  
<sup>39</sup> Comp. 2 Cor. 8. 23; Phil. 2. 25  
<sup>40</sup> Lk. 11. 25; Jas. 1. 25; comp. Mt. 7. 24 ff.  
<sup>41</sup> ver. 10 f.

gan to <sup>ba</sup> wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt understand <sup>bb</sup> hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, <sup>bc</sup> thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. 10 Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not <sup>bd</sup> save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit; and <sup>be</sup> ye are clean, but not all. 11 For <sup>bf</sup> he knew him that should <sup>bg</sup> betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So when he had washed their feet, and <sup>bh</sup> taken his garments, and <sup>bi</sup> sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me, <sup>bj</sup> Teacher, and, <sup>bk</sup> Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. 14 If I then, <sup>bl</sup> the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you <sup>bm</sup> an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>bn</sup> A <sup>bo</sup> servant is not greater than his lord: neither <sup>bp</sup> one that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these things, <sup>bq</sup> blessed are ye if ye do them. 18 <sup>br</sup> I speak not of you all: I know whom I <sup>bs</sup> have <sup>bt</sup> chosen: but <sup>bu</sup> that the scripture may be fulfilled, <sup>bv</sup> He that eateth <sup>bw</sup> my bread lifted up his heel against me. 19 From henceforth <sup>bv</sup> I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that <sup>bx</sup> I am <sup>by</sup> he. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>bz</sup> He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he <sup>ca</sup> was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily,

<sup>cb</sup> ch. 6. 70; 15. 16, 19 <sup>cc</sup> ch. 17. 12; 19. 24, 36; comp. 15. 25; 18. 32 <sup>cd</sup> ver. 18, 21, 22, 26; comp. Mt. 26. 21 ff.; Mk. 14. 18 ff.; Lk. 22. 21 ff. <sup>ce</sup> ch. 14. 29; 16. 4  
<sup>cd</sup> See ch. 8. 24 <sup>cf</sup> Mt. 10. 40; Lk. 10. 16; comp. Gal. 4. 14 <sup>ce</sup> See ch. 11. 33

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *save*, and his feet. <sup>2</sup> Gr. reclined. <sup>3</sup> Gr. bondservant. <sup>4</sup> Gr. an. <sup>5</sup> Or, chose <sup>6</sup> Ps. xli. 9. <sup>7</sup> Many ancient authorities read his bread with me.

Holy Spirit cannot come, <sup>1</sup> He can not see him <sup>2</sup> He does not know him. <sup>3</sup> He knows the Holy Spirit by experience + from O. T. Isa. 42 + 61

Jesus points out the Betrayer. The New Commandment. Peter's Denial foretold. The Farewell Discourse

I say unto you, that <sup>a</sup>one of you shall <sup>b</sup>betray me. <sup>22</sup> The disciples looked one on another, <sup>c</sup>doubting of whom he spake. <sup>23</sup> There was at the table reclining in <sup>d</sup>Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, <sup>e</sup>whom Jesus loved. <sup>24</sup> Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who it is of whom he speaketh. <sup>25</sup> He <sup>f</sup>leaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? <sup>26</sup> Jesus therefore answereth, <sup>g</sup>He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas, <sup>h</sup>the son of Simon Iscariot. <sup>27</sup> And after the sop, then <sup>i</sup>entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, What thou doest, do quickly. <sup>28</sup> Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. <sup>29</sup> For some thought, because Judas <sup>j</sup>had the <sup>k</sup>bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of <sup>l</sup>for the feast; or, that he should <sup>m</sup>give something to the poor. <sup>30</sup> He then having received the sop went out straightway: and <sup>n</sup>it was night.

<sup>31</sup> When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now <sup>o</sup>is <sup>p</sup>the Son of man <sup>q</sup>glorified, and <sup>r</sup>God <sup>s</sup>is glorified in him; <sup>32</sup> and <sup>t</sup>God shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him. <sup>33</sup> <sup>u</sup>Little children, yet a little while I am with you. <sup>v</sup>Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. <sup>34</sup> A <sup>w</sup>new commandment I give unto you, <sup>x</sup>that ye love one another; <sup>y</sup>even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. <sup>35</sup> <sup>z</sup>By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

<sup>36</sup> Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered, <sup>aa</sup>Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but <sup>ab</sup>thou shalt follow afterwards. <sup>37</sup> Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee even now? <sup>ac</sup>I will lay down my life for thee. <sup>38</sup> Jesus answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 18, 21, 22, 26; comp. Mt. 26. 21 ff.; Mk. 14. 18 ff.; Lk. 22. 21 ff.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 1. 18

<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 26; 20. 2; 21. 7

<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 20

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 6. 71; Lk. 22. 3; comp. ver. 2

<sup>f</sup> See Mt. 4. 10

<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 6

<sup>h</sup> ver. 1

<sup>i</sup> Comp. ch. 12. 5

<sup>j</sup> Comp. Lk. 22. 53

<sup>k</sup> See Mt. 8. 20

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 7. 39

<sup>m</sup> ch. 14. 13; comp. 17. 4; 1 Pet. 4. 11

<sup>n</sup> Comp. ch. 17. 1

<sup>o</sup> See 1 Jn. 2. 2

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 7. 33

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 7. 34

<sup>r</sup> 1 Jn. 2. 7 f.; 3. 11, 23; 2 Jn. 5; comp. ch. 15. 12, 17

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 19. 18; 1 Th. 4. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 1 Jn. 5. 7; Heb. 13. 1; see Gal. 5. 14; comp. Mt. 5. 44

<sup>t</sup> Eph. 5. 2; 1 Jn. 4. 10 f.

<sup>u</sup> Comp. 1 Jn. 3. 14; 4. 20

<sup>v</sup> ver. 33; comp. ch. 14. 2; 16. 5

<sup>w</sup> ch. 21. 18 f.; comp. 2 Pet. 1. 14

<sup>x</sup> ver. 37, 38; Matthew 26. 33-35; Mark 14. 29-31; Luke 22. 33, 34

<sup>y</sup> ch. 18. 27; comp. Mk. 14. 20

<sup>z</sup> ver. 27; comp. ch. 16. 22, 24

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 13. 33, 36

<sup>ab</sup> ver. 18, 23; See ch. 12. 26

<sup>ac</sup> See ch. 11. 16

<sup>b</sup> Comp. ch. 10. 9; Rom. 5. 2; Heb. 10. 20; Eph. 2. 18

<sup>c</sup> The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

<sup>14</sup> Let not your heart be troubled: believe in God, believe also in me. <sup>2</sup> In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for I go to prepare a place for you. <sup>3</sup> And if I go and prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. <sup>4</sup> And whither I go, ye know the way. <sup>5</sup> Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how know we the way? <sup>6</sup> Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but by me. <sup>7</sup> If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. <sup>8</sup> Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. <sup>9</sup> Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, Show us the Father? <sup>10</sup> Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding in me doeth his works. <sup>11</sup> Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. <sup>12</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father. <sup>13</sup> And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. <sup>14</sup> If ye shall ask anything in my name, that will I do. <sup>15</sup> If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments. <sup>16</sup> And I will pray the

1 Or, deliver me up. 2 Or, for 3 Or, was 4 Or, even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another.

5 Or, ye believe in God 6 Or, abiding-places 7 Many ancient authorities read And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. 8 Or, through 9 Many ancient authorities add me. 10 Gr. make request of.

8148132  
3  
21  
24  
Kgan  
7/7/19  
P. Camm, chap 14.  
P. 14  
P. 14  
P. 14  
7/7/19  
P. 14  
P. 14  
825/19

The "Comforter" promised. "I am the True Vine." "Ye are my Friends"

Jesus had not finished  
nailed to  
talk more by the way  
so avoid Judas 2/17/20

Father, and he shall give you another <sup>1a</sup> Comforter, that he may be with you for ever, <sup>17</sup> *even* <sup>b</sup> the Spirit of truth: <sup>c</sup> whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with you, and shall be in you. <sup>18</sup> I will not leave you <sup>2</sup> desolate: <sup>a</sup> I come unto you. <sup>19</sup> Yet a little while, and <sup>d</sup> the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: <sup>e</sup> because I live, <sup>f</sup> ye shall live also. <sup>20</sup> <sup>h</sup> In that day ye shall know that <sup>i</sup> I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. <sup>21</sup> <sup>k</sup> He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and <sup>l</sup> he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will <sup>m</sup> manifest myself unto him. <sup>22</sup> <sup>n</sup> Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass <sup>o</sup> that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? <sup>23</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, <sup>p</sup> If a man love me, he will <sup>q</sup> keep my word: and <sup>r</sup> my Father will love him, and we <sup>s</sup> will come unto him, and make our abode with him. <sup>24</sup> He that loveth me not <sup>t</sup> keepeth not my words: and <sup>u</sup> the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

<sup>v</sup> These things have I spoken unto you, while <sup>w</sup> yet abiding with you. <sup>26</sup> But the <sup>x</sup> Comforter, <sup>y</sup> *even* the Holy Spirit, <sup>z</sup> whom the Father will send in my name, <sup>aa</sup> he shall teach you all things, and <sup>ab</sup> bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you. <sup>27</sup> <sup>ac</sup> Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. <sup>ad</sup> Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. <sup>ae</sup> <sup>af</sup> Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and <sup>ag</sup> I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because <sup>ah</sup> I go unto the Father: for <sup>ai</sup> the Father is greater than I. <sup>29</sup> And now <sup>aj</sup> I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. <sup>30</sup> I will no more speak much with you, for <sup>ak</sup> the prince of the world cometh: and <sup>al</sup> he hath nothing <sup>am</sup> in me; <sup>31</sup> but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as <sup>an</sup> the Father

<sup>1</sup> Or, Advocate Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, orphans <sup>3</sup> Or, and ye shall live.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, in me. <sup>31</sup> But that &c. . . I do, arise &c.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 26;  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 26;  
<sup>c</sup> 16. 7; 1 Jn. 2. 1 marg.;  
<sup>d</sup> comp. ch. 7. 39;  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 8. 26  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 15. 26;  
<sup>g</sup> 16. 13;  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Jn. 4. 6;  
<sup>i</sup> 5. 7  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 14  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 3. 28  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 16,  
<sup>n</sup> 22  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. ch. 6. 57  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 23,  
<sup>q</sup> 26  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 10. 38;  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 11, 20  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 15, 23;  
<sup>u</sup> comp. ch. 15. 10;  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Jn. 5. 3;  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Jn. 6  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 16. 27;  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 23  
<sup>z</sup> Comp. Ex. 33. 18 f.;  
<sup>aa</sup> Prov. 8. 17; Wisd. 1. 2  
<sup>ab</sup> Lk. 6. 16;  
<sup>ac</sup> Acts 1. 13;  
<sup>ad</sup> comp. Mt. 10. 9  
<sup>ae</sup> Comp. Acts 10. 40,  
<sup>af</sup> 41  
<sup>ag</sup> See ch. 8. 51; 1 Jn. 2. 5  
<sup>ah</sup> See ver. 21  
<sup>ai</sup> Rev. 3. 20;  
<sup>aj</sup> Eph. 3. 17;  
<sup>ak</sup> 1 Jn. 2. 24  
<sup>al</sup> Rev. 21. 3;  
<sup>am</sup> see 2 Cor. 6. 16 for O.T.  
<sup>an</sup> See ver. 23  
<sup>ao</sup> ver. 10;  
<sup>ap</sup> ch. 7. 16  
<sup>aq</sup> See ver. 16  
<sup>ar</sup> Comp. ch. 1. 33; 15. 26; 16. 7;  
<sup>as</sup> Lk. 24. 49; and esp. Acts 2. 33  
<sup>at</sup> ch. 16.  
<sup>au</sup> 13 f.; 1 Jn. 2. 20, 27  
<sup>av</sup> See ch. 2. 22  
<sup>aw</sup> ch. 16. 33;  
<sup>ax</sup> Col. 3. 15;  
<sup>ay</sup> comp. Phil. 4. 7.  
<sup>az</sup> See ch. 20. 19  
<sup>ba</sup> ver. 1  
<sup>bb</sup> ver. 2-4  
<sup>bc</sup> ver. 9, 13  
<sup>bd</sup> See ver. 12  
<sup>be</sup> Comp. ch. 10. 29;  
<sup>bf</sup> Phil. 2. 6  
<sup>bg</sup> See ch. 13. 19  
<sup>bh</sup> See ch. 12. 31  
<sup>bi</sup> Comp. Heb. 4. 15  
<sup>bj</sup> Comp. ch. 10. 15  
<sup>bk</sup> 12. 19

gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, <sup>k</sup> let us go hence.

**15** I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. <sup>2</sup> Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. <sup>3</sup> Already <sup>a</sup> ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you. <sup>4</sup> Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. <sup>5</sup> I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same <sup>b</sup> beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing. <sup>6</sup> If a man abide not in me, he is <sup>c</sup> cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. <sup>7</sup> If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, <sup>d</sup> ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you. <sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup> Herein <sup>f</sup> is my Father glorified, <sup>g</sup> that ye bear much fruit; and so <sup>h</sup> shall ye be my disciples. <sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup> Even as <sup>j</sup> the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my love. <sup>10</sup> If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as <sup>k</sup> I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. <sup>11</sup> These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you, and that your <sup>l</sup> joy may be made full. <sup>12</sup> This is <sup>m</sup> my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have loved you. <sup>13</sup> <sup>n</sup> Greater love hath no man than this, that a man <sup>o</sup> lay down his life for his friends. <sup>14</sup> Ye are my <sup>p</sup> friends, if <sup>q</sup> ye do the things which I command you. <sup>15</sup> No longer do I call you <sup>r</sup> servants; for the <sup>s</sup> servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for <sup>t</sup> all things that I heard from my Father I have made known unto you. <sup>16</sup> <sup>u</sup> Ye did not

<sup>v</sup> Comp. Is. 5. 1 ff.; Ezek. 19. 10 ff.; Ps. 80. 8 ff.; Mt. 21. 33 ff. <sup>w</sup> Comp. Mt. 15. 13; Rom. 11. 17; 1 Cor. 3. 9 <sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 10; 17. 17; comp. Eph. 5. 26 <sup>y</sup> ver. 4-7; 1 Jn. 2. 6 and see ch. 6. 56 <sup>z</sup> Comp. ver. 16 <sup>aa</sup> ver. 2 <sup>ab</sup> See Mt. 7. 7 and ver. 16 <sup>ac</sup> Mt. 5. 16 <sup>ad</sup> See ch. 8. 31 <sup>ae</sup> ch. 17. 23, 24, 26; see ch. 3. 31 <sup>af</sup> Comp. ch. 14. 15 <sup>ag</sup> Comp. ch. 8. 29 <sup>ah</sup> ch. 17. 13 <sup>ai</sup> ch. 8. 29 <sup>aj</sup> See ch. 13. 34; ver. 17 <sup>ak</sup> Mt. 12. 50 <sup>al</sup> 5. 7 f. <sup>am</sup> Comp. ch. 10. 11 <sup>an</sup> Lk. 12. 4 <sup>ao</sup> Rom. 12. 50 <sup>ap</sup> Comp. ch. 8. 26; 16. 12 <sup>aq</sup> ver. 19; ch. 6. 70; comp. 13. 18

<sup>a</sup> Or, *love*  
<sup>b</sup> Many ancient authorities read that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.  
<sup>c</sup> Gr. bondservants. <sup>d</sup> Gr. bondservant.



"It is expedient for you that I go away"

7.0.2. 11-27-25

choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye may love one another,

18 If the world hateth you, ye know that it hath hated me before it hated you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, A servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to pass, that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear witness of me: 27 and ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

**16** These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be caused to stumble. 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues; yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever killeth you shall think that he offereth service unto God. 3 And these things will they do, because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4 But these things have I spoken unto you, that when their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you from

Comp. ver. 5  
 See ch. 14. 13; 16. 23; comp. ver. 7  
 ver. 12  
 ch. 7. 7;  
 Jn. 3. 13  
 Comp. Mt. 10. 22; 24. 9  
 ver. 16  
 ch. 17. 14  
 See ch. 13.  
 1 Cor. 4. 12; 2 Cor. 4. 9; 2 Tim. 3. 12  
 Comp. ch. 8. 51  
 Mt. 10. 22; 24. 9; Mk. 13. 13; Lk. 21. 12, 17; comp. Acts 4. 17; 5. 41, 9; 14. 26, 9; 1 Pet. 4. 14; Rev. 2. 3  
 ch. 16. 3; comp. 8. 19, 55; 17. 25; Acts 3. 17; 1 Jn. 3. 1  
 Comp. ch. 9. 41; ver. 24  
 See ch. 5. 36; comp. 10. 37  
 See ch. 10. 34  
 See ch. 14. 16  
 See ch. 14. 26  
 See ch. 14. 17  
 1 Jn. 5. 7  
 ch. 19. 35; 21. 24;  
 1 Jn. 1. 2; 4. 14; see Lk. 24. 48  
 See Lk. 1. 2  
 ch. 15. 18-27  
 See Mt. 11. 6  
 See ch. 9. 22  
 See ch. 4. 21; comp. ver. 25  
 Acts 26. 9-11; comp. Is. 66. 5;  
 Rev. 6. 9  
 Comp. ch. 13. 19  
 See ch. 7. 33; ver. 10, 17, 23  
 ch. 13. 36; 14. 5  
 ver. 22; comp. ch. 14. 1  
 ch. 15. 22, 24  
 Comp. Acts 3. 14; 7. 52; 17. 31; 1 Pet. 3. 18  
 ver. 5  
 See ch. 12. 31

the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? 6 But because I have spoken these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you. 8 And he, when he is come, will convict the world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye behold me no more; 11 of judgment, because the prince of this world hath been judged. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, these shall he speak; and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall declare it unto you. 15 All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare it unto you. 16 A little while, and ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and ye shall see me. 17 Some of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? 18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We know not what he saith. 19 Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye shall see me? 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. See ch. 14. 17 20 See ch. 7. 39 9 ch. 17. 10 20 See ch. 7. 33 9 ver. 16-24; comp. ch. 14. 18-24 20 ver. 22 9 ver. 16 1 Comp. ch. 6. 61; Mk. 9. 32 20 Mk. 16. 10; Lk. 23. 27 20 ch. 20. 20

Summons of Holy Spirit 14:20-15

P  
 X  
 12  
 8  
 14  
 32

1 Or, know ye 2 Gr. bondservant.  
 3 Ps. xxxv. 19: lxix. 4.  
 4 Or, Advocate Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.  
 5 Or, goeth forth from  
 6 Or, and bear ye also witness

"Be of Good Cheer; I have overcome the World." The Farewell Prayer

moodie - "consolation on earth 8/2/23"

John's Station 14:16  
and - 2.7.19.19  
M  
23  
M  
day  
Cute  
cost  
F.B  
meyer  
44  
9

joy. 21 "A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. 22 And "ye therefore now have sorrow: but "I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you. 23 And "in that day "ye shall "ask me no question. Verily, verily, I say unto you, "If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name. 24 "Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your "joy may be made full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in "dark sayings: "the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in "dark sayings, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. 26 "In that day "ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will "pray the Father for you; 27 for "the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and "have believed that "I came forth from the Father. 28 "I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and "go unto the Father. 29 His disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no "dark saying. 30 Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we "believe that thou "camest forth from God. 31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? 32 Behold, "the hour cometh, yea, is come, that "ye shall be scattered, every man to "his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet "I am not alone, because the Father is with me. 33 These things have I spoken unto you, that "in me ye may have peace. "In the world ye have tribulation: but "be of good cheer; "I have overcome the world.

17 These things spake Jesus; and "lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come: "glorify thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee: 2 even as "thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that "to all whom thou

1 Or, ask me nothing Comp. ver. 26; ch. 14. 13, 20  
2 Or, make request of  
3 Or, whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he &c.

" Comp. Ia. 13. 8; 21. 3; 26. 17; 66. 7; Hos. 13. 13; Mic. 4. 9; 1 Th. 5. 3  
" ver. 6  
" See ver. 16  
" ver. 26  
" see ch. 14. 20  
" Comp. ver. 19, 30  
" ch. 15. 16  
" ch. 14. 14  
" See ch. 3. 29; comp. 15. 11  
" ver. 29; comp. ch. 10. 6; see Mt. 13. 34  
" See ver. 2  
" ch. 14. 21, 23  
" ver. 30; comp. 2. 11  
" See ch. 8. 42; comp. ver. 30  
" ver. 5, 10, 17; ch. 13. 1, 3  
" See ch. 4. 23; comp. ver. 2, 25  
" Mt. 28. 31; comp. Zech. 13. 7  
" See ch. 19. 27  
" See ch. 8. 14  
" See ch. 14. 27  
" ch. 15. 18 ff.  
" See Mt. 9. 2  
" Comp. Rom. 8. 37; 2 Cor. 2. 14; 4. 7 ff.; Rev. 4. 11; Rev. 3. 21; 12. 11  
" See ch. 11. 41  
" Comp. ch. 7. 39; 13. 31 f.  
" See ch. 3. 35  
" ver. 6, 9, 24; ch. 6. 37, 39  
" See ch. 10. 28  
" ch. 5. 44  
" See ch. 3. 17; ver. 8, 18, 21, 23, 25  
" Comp. ch. 13. 31  
" See ch. 4. 34; comp. Lk. 22. 37  
" See ver. 1  
" Comp. ch. 1. 1; 8. 58; Phil. 2. 6; ver. 24  
" ver. 26  
" ver. 9  
" See ch. 8. 51  
" See ch. 6. 68; 12. 49; ver. 14, 26; ch. 15. 15  
" See ch. 8. 42; 16. 27, 36

hast given him, "he should give eternal life. 3 And this is life eternal, that they should know thee "the only true God, and him whom "thou didst send, even Jesus Christ. 4 "I glorified thee on the earth, "having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do. 5 And now, Father, "glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had "with thee before the world was. 6 "I manifested thy name unto the men whom "thou gavest me out of the world: "I thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have "kept thy word. 7 Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: 8 for "the words which "thou gavest me "I have given unto them; and they received them, and knew of a truth that "I came forth from thee, and they believed that "thou didst send me. 9 "I "pray for them: "I "pray not for the world, but for those whom "thou hast given me: for "they are thine: 10 and "all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them. 11 And I am no more in the world, and "these are in the world, and "I come to thee. "Holy Father, keep them in thy name "which thou hast given me, that "they may be one, even as we are. 12 While I was with them, I kept them in thy name "which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and "not one of them perished, but "the son of perdition; "that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 But now "I come to thee; and "these things I speak in the world, that they may have my "joy made full in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word; and "the world hated them, because "they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. (15 I "pray not that thou shouldest take them "from the world, but that thou shouldest keep them "from "the evil one. 16 "They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

" Comp. Lk. 22. 32; ch. 14. 16  
" Comp. ver. 20 f.; Lk. 23. 34 "ch. 16. 15 "ch. 13. 1 "ver. 13; comp. ch. 7. 33 "Comp. ver. 25 "Comp. Phil. 2. 9; Rev. 19. 12; ver. 6 "ver. 21 f.; comp. Rom. 12. 5; Gal. 3. 28 "Comp. Phil. 2. 9; Rev. 19. 12; ver. 6 "ch. 6. 39; 15. 9 "Comp. ch. 6. 70 "ver. 13; comp. ch. 7. 33 "ch. 15. 11 "See ch. 3. 29 "ch. 15. 19 "ver. 17; ch. 8. 23 "A See Mt. 5. 37 "ver. 14

6 Or, make request.  
7 Ps. xli. 9?  
8 Gr. out of.  
9 Or, evil

The Authentication

Lord, and what shall this man do? 22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry<sup>a</sup> till I come, what *is that to thee?* <sup>b</sup>follow thou me. 23 This saying therefore went forth among<sup>c</sup> the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry<sup>a</sup> till I come, what *is that to thee?*

<sup>1</sup> Gr. and this man, what?

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 5; 11. 26; Jas. 5. 7; Rev. 2. 25; see Mt. 16. 27 f. <sup>b</sup> See Mt. 8. 22; 16. 24; ver. 22. <sup>c</sup> See Acts 1. 15

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 15. 27 <sup>e</sup> ch. 20. 30

24 This is the disciple that beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

8/31/24

3/29/24  
E+O

Aug. - 1920

468 - B

Maritzburg

S.M.O.C. I blame that question

alone visible - was not sign of end.

nature of Ridgeway 8/9/34

1. Bearing Testimony.
  2. Bearing Persecution.
  3. Bearing Fruit.
1. Fruit in winning souls

I found a baby and  
4. took him for my  
son.



Baptists strong on water baptism. I believe we are not so well acquainted with the Holy Spirit - Baptism - 11-27-25. W.O.C.  
 Get the power - and their witness acts 1: 8.  
 Jesus said you can do no good witnessing for me unless both you & the Holy Spirit together witness.

# THE ACTS

The Introduction. The Ascension. "The Upper Chamber." The Fate of Judas

1 O <sup>a</sup>Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus <sup>b</sup>began both to do and to teach, 2 until the day in which he <sup>c</sup>was received up, after that he <sup>d</sup>had given commandment through the Holy Spirit unto <sup>e</sup>the apostles whom he had <sup>f</sup>chosen: 3 to whom <sup>g</sup>he also <sup>h</sup>showed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking <sup>i</sup>the things concerning the kingdom of God: 4 and, <sup>j</sup>being assembled together with them, he charged them <sup>k</sup>not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for <sup>l</sup>the promise of the Father, which, <sup>m</sup>said he, ye heard from me: 5 for <sup>n</sup>John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized <sup>o</sup>in the Holy Spirit <sup>p</sup>not many days hence.  
 6 They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, <sup>q</sup>dost thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which <sup>r</sup>the Father hath <sup>s</sup>set within his own authority. 8 But ye shall receive <sup>t</sup>power, <sup>u</sup>when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be <sup>v</sup>witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea and <sup>w</sup>Samaria, and unto <sup>x</sup>the uttermost part of the earth. 9 And when he had said these things, as they were looking, <sup>y</sup>he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10 And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold <sup>z</sup>two men stood by them in white apparel: 11 who also said, "Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, who <sup>aa</sup>was received up from you into heaven, shall so <sup>ab</sup>come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven."  
 12 Then <sup>ac</sup>returned they unto

1 Gr. first. 4 Or, with  
 2 Gr. presented. 5 Or, appointed by  
 3 Or, eating with them

<sup>a</sup> Lk. 1. 3  
<sup>b</sup> Lk. 3. 23  
<sup>c</sup> See Mk. 16. 19;  
 ver. 9, 11, 22  
<sup>d</sup> Mt. 28.  
 19 f.; Mk. 16. 15; Jn. 20. 21 f.;  
 comp. ch. 10. 42  
<sup>e</sup> See Mk. 6. 30 (and so elsewhere)  
<sup>f</sup> See Jn. 13. 18; comp. ch. 10. 41  
<sup>g</sup> Mt. 28. 17; Mk. 16. 12, 14; Lk. 24. 34, 36; Jn. 20. 19, 26; 21. 1, 14;  
 1 Cor. 15. 5-7  
<sup>h</sup> Comp. ch. 8. 12, 19, 8; 28. 23, 31  
<sup>i</sup> Lk. 24. 49  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 33;  
 comp. Jn. 14. 16, 26; 15. 26  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 16; see Mt. 3. 11  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 1-4  
<sup>n</sup> Mt. 17. 11; Mk. 9. 12; Lk. 17. 20; 19. 11  
<sup>o</sup> Mt. 24. 36; Mk. 13. 32  
<sup>p</sup> See Lk. 24. 48;  
 Jn. 15. 27  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 8. 1, 5, 14  
<sup>r</sup> Mt. 28. 19; Mk. 16. 15; comp. Col. 1. 23;  
 Rom. 10. 18  
<sup>s</sup> See ver. 2  
<sup>t</sup> Comp. Lk. 24. 4; Jn. 20. 12  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 7;  
 comp. 13. 31  
<sup>v</sup> See Mt. 16. 27 f.;  
 comp. ch. 3. 21  
<sup>w</sup> Lk. 24. 50, 52  
<sup>x</sup> Comp. Mt. 21. 1  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 9. 37, 39; 20. 8; comp.  
 Mk. 14. 15;  
 Lk. 22. 12

Jerusalem from the <sup>a</sup>mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey off. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into <sup>b</sup>the upper chamber, where they were abiding; <sup>c</sup>both Peter and John and <sup>d</sup>James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, <sup>e</sup>James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and <sup>f</sup>Judas the <sup>g</sup>son of <sup>h</sup>James. 14 These all with one accord <sup>i</sup>continued stedfastly in prayer, <sup>j</sup>and Mary the and with his <sup>k</sup>brethren.

15 And in the up in the midst and said (and tude of <sup>l</sup>person about a hundred Brethren, it was scripture should the Holy Spirit mouth of David <sup>m</sup>who was guide Jesus. 17 For among us, and tion in <sup>n</sup>this man 'obt the reward of falling headlong in the midst, gushed out. I known to all the salem; in some language that Akeldama, that blood.) 20 For book of Psalms,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 13. Matthew 10. 6. 14-16. (See the name  
 Jn. 14. 22 <sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 42  
 4. 2; comp. Eph. 6. 18  
 12. 46 / Jn. 21. 23; ch. 12. 29; 12. 17; 14. 2; 15. 17. 6. 10, 14; 18. 18, 27;  
 See Rom. 1. 13; comp. Jn. 13. 18; 17. 12 <sup>c</sup> Mt. 47; Jn. 18. 3 <sup>d</sup> Jn. 6. 70  
 19 <sup>e</sup> Comp. Mt. 27. 3-10  
 ch. 21. 40; Mt. 27. 5

I found a baby and took him for my son.

Source of Holy Spirit An. Ottomans 8/11/28

Note  
 2. Note of ascension not given any where else. M.O.C.  
 3. This communion given at this of ascension

The Choice of Matthias. The Day of Pentecost. Peter's Discourse

1 Let his habitation be made desolate, And let no man dwell therein: and,

2 His office let another take.

21 Of the men therefore that have accompanied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out among us, 22 beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, who knowest the hearts of all men, show of these two the one whom thou hast chosen,

25 to take the place in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas fell away, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave lots for them; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 And when the day of Pentecost was now come, they were all together in one place.

2 And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them tongues parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat upon each one of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven.

6 And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these that speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we, every man in our own language wherein we were born?

9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judæa and Cappadocia, in Pontus

<sup>a</sup> Lk. 24. 3  
<sup>b</sup> Mk. 1. 1-4  
<sup>c</sup> See ver. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 8; ch. 2. 32  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 26  
<sup>f</sup> Comp. ch. 6. 6; 13. 3; 14. 23  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 8; Rom. 8. 27; 1 S. 16. 17; Jer. 17. 1  
<sup>h</sup> See ver. 17  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. Rom. 1. 5; 1 Cor. 9. 2; Gal. 2. 8  
<sup>k</sup> Lev. 16. 8; Josh. 14. 2; 1 S. 14. 41 f.; Neh. 10. 34; 11. 1, &c.  
<sup>l</sup> Comp. Prov. 16. 33  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 14  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 20. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 8; comp. 15 f.; Tob. 2. 1; 2 Macc. 12. 32  
<sup>o</sup> Comp. ch. 4. 31  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 8, 31; 9. 17; 13. 9, 52; comp. 1. 5, 8; 6. 3, 5; 7. 55; 8. 17; 11. 15, &c.  
<sup>q</sup> comp. also Mt. 10. 20  
<sup>r</sup> Comp. Mk. 16. 17; 1 Cor. 12. 10 f.; 14. 21  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 8. 2; Lk. 2. 25  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 2  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 12  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 1. 11; comp. Mt. 26. 73  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 1  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 1; comp. ch. 18. 2

<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 9; 16. 6; 19. 10, &c.; 20. 4, &c.; 21. 27; 24. 18; 27. 2; Rom. 16. 5; 1 Cor. 16. 19; 2 Cor. 1. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 15; Rev. 1. 4  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 16. 6; 18. 29  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 13. 13; 14. 24; 15. 38; 27. 5  
<sup>ab</sup> See Mt. 27. 32  
<sup>ac</sup> Comp. ch. 17. 21  
<sup>ad</sup> See Mt. 23. 15  
<sup>ae</sup> ver. 7  
<sup>af</sup> Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 23  
<sup>ag</sup> ch. 1. 26  
<sup>ah</sup> See 1 Th. 5. 7

<sup>ai</sup> Rom. 10. 13; ch. 10. 35;  
<sup>aj</sup> and Asia, 10 in Phrygia and Pamphlyia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God.  
<sup>ak</sup> 12 And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this? 13 But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, saying, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words. 15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is but the third hour of the day; 16 but this is that which hath been spoken through the prophet Joel: 17 And it shall be in the last days, saith God,

I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh: And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, And your young men shall see visions, And your old men shall dream dreams:

18 Yea and on my servants and on my handmaidens in those days Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy. 19 And I will show wonders in the heaven above, And signs on the earth beneath; Blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, And the moon into blood, Before the day of the Lord come, That great and notable day: 21 And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. 22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God unto you by mighty works and wonders and signs which God did by him in the midst of you, even as

comp. ch. 3. 6; 4. 10 \* Comp. Jn. 3. 2 † ver. 19, 43; see Jn. 4. 49  
<sup>8</sup> Joel ii. 28 ff.  
<sup>9</sup> Gr. bondmen.

and Asia, 10 in Phrygia and Pamphlyia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God. 12 And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this? 13 But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, saying, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words. 15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is but the third hour of the day; 16 but this is that which hath been spoken through the prophet Joel: 17 And it shall be in the last days, saith God,

I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:

And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, And your young men shall see visions, And your old men shall dream dreams:

18 Yea and on my servants and on my handmaidens in those days

Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.

19 And I will show wonders in the heaven above, And signs on the earth beneath;

Blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, And the moon into blood,

Before the day of the Lord come,

That great and notable day:

21 And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God unto you by mighty works and wonders and signs which God did by him in the midst of you, even as

comp. ch. 3. 6; 4. 10 \* Comp. Jn. 3. 2 † ver. 19, 43; see Jn. 4. 49  
<sup>8</sup> Joel ii. 28 ff.  
<sup>9</sup> Gr. bondmen.  
<sup>10</sup> Gr. bondmaidens  
<sup>11</sup> Gr. powers.

6/12/12  
32  
3  
5  
6

modal Evangelicalism  
7  
8 the future life

1 Ps. lix. 25. 2 Ps. cix. 8.  
3 Gr. *oversership*. 4 Or, *over* 5 Or, *unto*  
6 Gr. *was being fulfilled*.  
7 Or, *parting among them* Or, *distributing themselves*

The Church persecuted and scattered. Simon the Sorcerer. Peter and John preach to many Samaritan Villages

I want to write next Saturday, and writing, I am going to Higoshima to preach there on Sunday morning. As Philip (verse) went down to the city of Samaria and proclaimed unto them Christ, I should want to go down to the city of Higoshima.

opened, and <sup>a</sup> the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. 57 But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord; 58 and they <sup>b</sup> cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and <sup>c</sup> the witnesses <sup>d</sup> laid down their garments at the feet of <sup>e</sup> a young man named Saul. 59 And they stoned Stephen, <sup>f</sup> calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 60 And he <sup>g</sup> kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, <sup>h</sup> lay not this sin to their charge. 8 And when he had said this, he <sup>i</sup> fell asleep. 1 And <sup>j</sup> Saul was consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against <sup>k</sup> the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all <sup>l</sup> scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and <sup>m</sup> Samaria, except the apostles. 2 And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. 3 But <sup>n</sup> Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and <sup>o</sup> dragging men and women committed them to prison.

4 They therefore that <sup>p</sup> were scattered abroad went about <sup>q</sup> preaching the word. 5 And <sup>r</sup> Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the Christ. 6 And the multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the signs which he did. 7 <sup>s</sup> For from many of those that had <sup>t</sup> unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were <sup>u</sup> palsied, and that were lame, were healed. 8 And there was <sup>v</sup> much joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, Simon by name, who beforetime in the city used <sup>w</sup> sorcery, and amazed the <sup>x</sup> people of Samaria, <sup>y</sup> giving out that himself was some great one: 10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, <sup>z</sup> This man is that power of God which is called Great. 11 And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them with his <sup>aa</sup> sorceries. 12 But when they believed Philip <sup>ab</sup> preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were <sup>ac</sup> baptized, both

<sup>1</sup> Comp. marg. note on ch. 5. 42.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, For many of those that had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. nation.

<sup>a</sup> See Mt. 8. 20  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 24. 14, 16; comp. Lk. 4. 29  
<sup>c</sup> Comp. ch. 6. 13; 1 Pt. 13. 9 f.; 17. 7  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 20  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 8. 1; 22. 20; comp. 26. 10  
<sup>f</sup> Comp. ch. 9. 14, 21; 22. 16; Rom. 10. 12, 13 f.; 1 Cor. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 22  
<sup>g</sup> See Lk. 22. 41  
<sup>h</sup> Mt. 5. 44; comp. Lk. 23. 34  
<sup>i</sup> Dan. 12. 2; Mt. 27. 52; Jn. 11. 11 f.; ch. 13. 36; 1 Cor. 15. 6, 18, 20; 1 Th. 4. 13 ff.; 2 Pet. 3. 4  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 9. 31  
<sup>k</sup> 11. 19; ch. 13. 36; 1 Cor. 1. 8; ver. 5. 14; comp. 9. 31  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 1, 13, 21; 22. 4, 10; 26. 10 f.; 1 Cor. 15. 9; Gal. 1. 13; Phil. 3. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 13  
<sup>m</sup> Comp. Jas. 2. 6  
<sup>n</sup> See ver. 1  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 12; ch. 15. 35  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 6. 5; ver. 26, 30, &c.  
<sup>q</sup> Comp. Mk. 16. 17  
<sup>r</sup> See Mt. 4. 24  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 39; comp. Jn. 4. 40-42  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 11; ch. 13. 6  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 5. 36  
<sup>v</sup> Comp. ch. 14. 11; 28. 6  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 4; comp. ch. 1. 3  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 2. 33  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 6  
<sup>z</sup> Comp. ch. 13. 11  
<sup>aa</sup> ver. 1  
<sup>ab</sup> See Lk. 22. 8  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 2. 33; comp. 19. 2  
<sup>ad</sup> See Mt. 23. 19  
<sup>ae</sup> See ch. 6. 6; Mk. 5. 23  
<sup>af</sup> Comp. ch. 2. 4  
<sup>ag</sup> ch. 2. 33; comp. Mt. 10. 8; 15. 11; 1 K.

men and women. 13 And Simon also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding <sup>ba</sup> signs and <sup>bb</sup> great <sup>bc</sup> miracles wrought, he was amazed.

14 Now when <sup>bd</sup> the apostles that were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them <sup>be</sup> Peter and John: 15 who, when they were come down, prayed for them, <sup>bf</sup> that they might receive the Holy Spirit: 16 for as yet it was fallen upon none of them: only they had been <sup>bg</sup> baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 17 Then <sup>bh</sup> laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. 18 Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the <sup>bi</sup> Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, 19 saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit. 20 But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought <sup>bj</sup> to obtain the gift of God with money. 21 Thou hast <sup>bk</sup> neither part nor lot in this <sup>bl</sup> matter: for thy heart is not <sup>bm</sup> right before God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee. 23 For I see that thou <sup>bn</sup> art in the gall of bitterness and in <sup>bo</sup> the bond of iniquity. 24 And Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 They therefore, when they had <sup>bp</sup> testified and spoken <sup>bq</sup> the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and <sup>br</sup> preached the gospel to many villages of the <sup>bs</sup> Samaritans.

26 But <sup>bt</sup> an angel of the Lord spake unto <sup>bu</sup> Philip, saying, Arise, and go <sup>bv</sup> toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto <sup>bw</sup> Gaza: the same is desert. 27 And he arose and went: and behold, <sup>bx</sup> a man of Ethiopia, a

5. 16; Dan. 5. 17  
<sup>1</sup> Dt. 10. 9; 12. 12, &c.; comp. Eph. 5. 5  
<sup>2</sup> Ps. 78. 37  
<sup>3</sup> Is. 58. 6  
<sup>4</sup> See Lk. 16. 28  
<sup>5</sup> See ch. 13. 12  
<sup>6</sup> ver. 40  
<sup>7</sup> Comp. Mt. 10. 5  
<sup>8</sup> See ch. 5. 19; comp. ver. 29  
<sup>9</sup> See ver. 5  
<sup>10</sup> Comp. Gen. 10. 19, &c.  
<sup>11</sup> Ps. 68. 31; 87. 4; Is. 56. 3 ff.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. poveris.  
<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit Holy.  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. word.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, will become gall (or, a gall root) of bitterness and a bond of iniquity. Comp. Dt. 29. 18; Heb. 12. 15.  
<sup>8</sup> Gr. brought good tidings. Comp. ch. 5. 42.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, at noon. Comp. ch. 22. 6.



Saul preaches at Damascus. He escapes the Jews' Plot, and is sent to Tarsus. Peter cures Æneas, and raises Dorcas

Paul also proclaimed Jesus

tered into the house; and <sup>a</sup>laying his hands on him said, <sup>b</sup>Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be <sup>c</sup>filled with the Holy Spirit. 18 And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight; and he arose and was baptized; 19 and he took food and was strengthened.

And <sup>a</sup>he was certain days with <sup>c</sup>the disciples that were at Damascus. 20 And straightway <sup>d</sup>in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is <sup>e</sup>the Son of God. 21 And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem <sup>f</sup>made havoc of them that <sup>g</sup>called on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before the chief priests. 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews that dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ. **+**

23 And when <sup>h</sup>many days were fulfilled, <sup>i</sup>the Jews took counsel together to kill him: 24 but <sup>j</sup>their plot became known to Saul. And <sup>k</sup>they watched the gates also day and night that they might kill him: 25 but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a <sup>l</sup>basket.

26 And <sup>m</sup>when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to <sup>n</sup>the disciples: and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. 27 But <sup>o</sup>Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had <sup>p</sup>seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how <sup>q</sup>at Damascus he had <sup>r</sup>preached boldly in the name of Jesus. 28 And he was with them going in and going out at Jerusalem, 29 <sup>s</sup>preaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the <sup>t</sup>Grecian Jews; but they were seeking to kill him. 30 And when <sup>u</sup>the brethren knew it, they brought him down to <sup>v</sup>Cæsarea, and <sup>w</sup>sent him forth to <sup>x</sup>Tarsus.

31 So <sup>y</sup>the church throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being <sup>z</sup>edified; and walking <sup>aa</sup>in the fear of the Lord and <sup>ab</sup>in the

<sup>a</sup> ver. 12; see Mk. 5. 23; comp. ch. 6. 6  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 13  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 2. 4  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 26. 20  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 11. 26; ver. 26, 33  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 5, 14; 14. 1; 17-2, 10, 17; 18. 4, 19; 19. 8; comp. 16. 13; 28. 17  
<sup>g</sup> See Mt. 4. 3; ch. 15. 33; comp. ver. 22  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 8. 3; ver. 13; Gal. 1. 13, 23  
<sup>i</sup> Comp. ver. 14  
<sup>j</sup> Comp. Gal. 1. 17, 18  
<sup>k</sup> See 1 Th. 2. 16  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 20. 3, 19; 23. 12, 30; 25. 3  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 32 f.  
<sup>n</sup> See Mt. 15. 37  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 22. 17-20; 26. 20  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 4. 36  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 3-6  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 20, 22  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 29; comp. ch. 4. 13, 29  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 6. 1  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 1. 15  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 8. 40  
<sup>w</sup> Comp. Gal. 1. 21?  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 11  
<sup>y</sup> Comp. ch. 5. 11; 8. 1; 16. 5  
<sup>z</sup> See ver. 13  
<sup>aa</sup> 1 Macc. 11. 34; comp. 1 Chr. 8. 12; Ezer. 2. 33; Neh. 7. 37; 11. 35  
<sup>ab</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 16; 27. 29; S. 8. 2. 1; Is. 33. 9; 35. 2; 65. 10  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 11. 21; see 2. 47; comp. ver. 42  
<sup>ad</sup> Josh. 19. 46; 2 Chr. 2. 16; Ezer. 4. 7; Jon. 1. 3; comp. ver. 38, 42 f.; ch. 10. 5, 8, 23, 32; 11. 5, 13  
<sup>ae</sup> ver. 39; see ch. 1. 13  
<sup>af</sup> See ch. 11. 26  
<sup>ag</sup> See ch. 6. 1  
<sup>ah</sup> Comp. Mt. 9. 25  
<sup>ai</sup> ch. 7. 60; see Lk. 22. 41  
<sup>aj</sup> Comp. Mk. 5. 41  
<sup>ak</sup> See ver. 35  
<sup>al</sup> ch. 10. 6

comfort of the Holy Spirit, was multiplied. 29.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to <sup>a</sup>the saints that dwelt at <sup>b</sup>Lydda. 33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, who had kept his bed eight years; for he was palsied. 34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose. 35 And all that dwelt at <sup>c</sup>Lydda and in <sup>d</sup>Sharon saw him, and they <sup>e</sup>turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at <sup>f</sup>Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called <sup>g</sup>Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. 37 And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an <sup>h</sup>upper chamber. 38 And as Lydda was nigh unto <sup>i</sup>Joppa, <sup>j</sup>the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, entreating him, Delay not to come on unto us. 39 And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the <sup>k</sup>upper chamber: and all the <sup>l</sup>widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. 40 But Peter <sup>m</sup>put them all forth, and <sup>n</sup>kneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, <sup>o</sup>Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling <sup>p</sup>the saints and <sup>q</sup>widows, he presented her alive. 42 And it became known throughout all <sup>r</sup>Joppa: and <sup>s</sup>many believed on the Lord. 43 And it came to pass, that he abode many days in <sup>t</sup>Joppa with <sup>u</sup>one Simon a tanner. 6/20  
6/19/22

10 Now there was a certain man in <sup>a</sup>Cæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of <sup>b</sup>the <sup>c</sup>band called the Italian band, <sup>d</sup>a devout man, and <sup>e</sup>one that feared God with all his house, who <sup>f</sup>gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. <sup>g</sup>3 He saw <sup>h</sup>in a vision openly, as it were about <sup>i</sup>the ninth

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 8. 40; ver. 24  
<sup>k</sup> Mt. 27. 27; Mk. 15. 16; Jn. 18. 3. 12; ch. 21. 31; 27. 1  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 22, 35; comp. ch. 13. 16, 26  
<sup>m</sup> Comp. Lk. 7. 4 f.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 9. 10; ver. 17, 19  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 3. 1

<sup>1</sup> That is, Gazelle.

<sup>2</sup> Or, cohort

M

<sup>1</sup> Gr. Hellenists. <sup>2</sup> Gr. builded up. <sup>3</sup> Or, by

Paul's Address at Antioch of Pisidia. Asked to speak on the next Sabbath

God, hearken: 17 The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm led he them forth out of it. 18 And for about the time of forty years<sup>1</sup> as a nursing-father bare he them in the wilderness. 19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land for an inheritance, for about four hundred and fifty years: 20 and after these things he gave them judges until Samuel the prophet. 21 And afterward they asked for a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the space of forty years. 22 And when he had removed him, he raised up David to be their king; to whom also he bare witness and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who shall do all my will. 23 Of this man's seed hath God according to promise brought unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: 24 when John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25 And as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose. 26 Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth. 27 For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled them by condemning him. 28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet asked they of Pilate that he should be slain. 29 And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a tomb. 30 But God raised him from the dead: 31 and he was seen for many days of them that came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses unto the people. 32 And we bring you good tidings of the promise

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *suffered* *he* *their* *manners* *in* *the* *wilderness*. See Dt. 9. 7. <sup>2</sup> 1 S. xiii. 14; Ps. lxxxix. 20. <sup>3</sup> Gr. *wills*. <sup>4</sup> Gr. *before the face of his entering in*.

<sup>a</sup> Dt. 7. 6-8; Ex. 6. 1, 6; 13. 14, 17; ch. 7. 17 ff. <sup>b</sup> See ch. 7. 36. <sup>c</sup> Dt. 1. 31. <sup>d</sup> See ch. 7. 45. <sup>e</sup> Dt. 7. 1. <sup>f</sup> Josh. 19. 51; Ps. 78. 55. <sup>g</sup> Comp. Judg. 11. 26; 1 K. 6. 1. <sup>h</sup> Judg. 2. 16. <sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 24. <sup>k</sup> 1 S. 8. 5. <sup>l</sup> 1 S. 10. 1; 9. 1 f. <sup>m</sup> 1 S. 15. 23, 26, 28; 16. 1, 13. <sup>n</sup> Comp. ch. 7. 46. <sup>o</sup> See Mt. 1. 1. <sup>p</sup> Comp. ver. 32 f. <sup>q</sup> See Lk. 2. 11; Jn. 4. 42. <sup>r</sup> Mk. 1. 1-4; comp. ch. 1. 22; 19. 4. <sup>s</sup> ch. 20. 24. <sup>t</sup> Jn. 1. 20, 27; comp. Mt. 3. 11; Mk. 1. 7-7. <sup>u</sup> Lk. 3. 16. <sup>v</sup> ch. 28. 28; comp. 5. 20; 4. 12; ver. 46; Jn. 6. 68. <sup>w</sup> See Lk. 23. 13. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 3. 17. <sup>y</sup> See Lk. 24. 27. <sup>z</sup> ver. 15. <sup>aa</sup> See ch. 3. 14. <sup>ab</sup> Comp. ch. 26. 22. <sup>ac</sup> Comp. Lk. 23. 53. <sup>ad</sup> See ch. 5. 30. <sup>ae</sup> ver. 33, 34, 37; see ch. 2. 24. <sup>af</sup> See ch. 1. 11. <sup>ag</sup> See Lk. 24. 45. <sup>ah</sup> ch. 5. 42; 14. 15. <sup>ai</sup> ch. 26. 6. <sup>aj</sup> Rom. 1. 2; 4. 13; 9. 4; comp. ver. 23. <sup>ak</sup> ch. 2. 27. <sup>al</sup> ch. 2. 29. <sup>am</sup> Comp. ver. 22; 20. 27. <sup>an</sup> See ch. 8. 1; 1 K. 2. 10. <sup>ao</sup> Lk. 24. 47; comp. ch. 2. 35. <sup>ap</sup> Rom. 3. 28; 10. 4; see ch. 10. 43. <sup>aq</sup> Jn. 6. 45; comp. ch. 7. 42; Lk. 24. 44. <sup>ar</sup> See ver. 14

made unto the fathers, 33 that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, I will give you the holy and sure blessings of David. 35 Because he saith also in another psalm, Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption. 36 For David, after he had in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell asleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but he whom God raised up saw no corruption. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: 39 and by him every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. 40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken in the prophets: 41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish; For I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you. 42 And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next sabbath. 43 Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God. 44 And the next sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of God. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and blasphemed. 46 And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word

<sup>a</sup> ver. 50; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7. <sup>b</sup> See Mt. 29. 15. <sup>c</sup> See ch. 11. 23. <sup>d</sup> See ver. 14. <sup>e</sup> ver. 50; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16. <sup>f</sup> Ps. ii. 7. <sup>g</sup> Is. lv. 3. <sup>h</sup> Ps. xvi. 10. <sup>i</sup> Or, *servd his own generation by the counsel of God, fell asleep* Or, *servd his own generation, fell asleep by the counsel of God*. <sup>j</sup> 10 Or, *vanish away* Jas. 4. 14. <sup>k</sup> 11 Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*. <sup>l</sup> 12 Or, *raised*.

Every one that believeth is justified from all things

Paul at Philippi. Lydia. The Soothsaying Maid exorcised. Paul and Silas beaten and imprisoned. The Jailor becomes a

standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10 And when he had seen <sup>a</sup>the vision, straightway <sup>b</sup>we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to <sup>1</sup>preach the gospel unto them.

11 Setting sail therefore from <sup>a</sup>Troas, we made <sup>a</sup>a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis; 12 and from thence to <sup>7</sup>Philippi, which is a city of <sup>9</sup>Macedonia, the first of the district, <sup>a</sup>a Roman colony: and we were in this city tarrying certain days. 13 And on <sup>4</sup>the sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, <sup>2</sup>where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women that were come together. 14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of <sup>2</sup>Thyatira, <sup>1</sup>one that worshipped God, heard us: <sup>m</sup>whose heart the Lord opened to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, and <sup>n</sup>her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide <sup>there</sup>. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we were going to <sup>o</sup>the place of prayer, that a certain maid having <sup>3</sup>a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much gain by soothsaying. 17 The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are <sup>4</sup>servants of <sup>o</sup>the Most High God, who proclaim unto you <sup>o</sup>the way of salvation. 18 And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee <sup>n</sup>in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.

19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their <sup>o</sup>gain was <sup>o</sup>gone, they laid hold on <sup>o</sup>Paul and Silas, and <sup>o</sup>dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers, 20 and when they had brought them unto the <sup>7</sup>magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do

1 Gr. bring the good tidings. See ch. 5. 42.  
2 Many authorities read where was wont to be &c.  
3 Gr. a spirit, a Python.  
4 Gr. bondservants. 5 Or, a way. 6 Gr. come out.  
7 Gr. prators: comp. ver. 22, 35, 36, 38.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 9. 10  
<sup>b</sup> ("we") ch. 16. 10-17; 20. 5-15; 21. 1-18; 27. 1-28. 16  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 14. 7  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 8; ch. 20. 5 f.; 2 Cor. 2. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 13  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 1  
<sup>f</sup> Phil. 1. 1; 1 Th. 2. 1  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 9, 10; ch. 18. 5; 19. 21 f. 29; 20. 1, 3; 27. 2; see Rom. 15. 26  
<sup>h</sup> Comp. ver. 21  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 13. 14  
<sup>k</sup> Rev. 1. 11; 2. 18. 24; 7 ch. 18. 7  
<sup>l</sup> comp. 13. 43  
<sup>m</sup> Comp. Lk. 24. 45  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 11. 14  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 13  
<sup>p</sup> Comp. Lev. 19. 31; 20. 6, 27; Dt. 18. 11; 1 S. 28. 3, 7; 2 K. 21. 6; 1 Chr. 10. 13; Is. 8. 19  
<sup>q</sup> See Mk. 5. 17  
<sup>r</sup> Comp. Mk. 16. 17  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 16; comp. ch. 19. 25 f.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 15. 40; ver. 25, 29; comp. ch. 15. 22  
<sup>u</sup> Comp. ch. 17. 6 f.; 21. 30; Jas. 2. 6; ch. 8. 3  
<sup>v</sup> Comp. Esth. 3. 8  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 12  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 35; comp. 1 Th. 2. 2  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 27, 36  
<sup>z</sup> Job 13. 27; 33. 11; Jer. 20. 2 f.; 29. 26  
<sup>aa</sup> See ver. 19  
<sup>ab</sup> See Eph. 5. 19  
<sup>ac</sup> Comp. ch. 4. 31  
<sup>ad</sup> See ch. 12. 10  
<sup>ae</sup> Comp. ch. 12. 7  
<sup>af</sup> Comp. ch. 12. 19  
<sup>ag</sup> Comp. ch. 2. 37; 22. 10  
<sup>ah</sup> Comp. Mk. 16. 16  
<sup>ai</sup> See ch. 11. 14; ver. 15  
<sup>aj</sup> ver. 25  
<sup>ak</sup> See ch. 11. 14; ver. 15  
<sup>al</sup> See ch. 15. 33

exceedingly trouble our city, 21 and <sup>o</sup>set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being <sup>2</sup>Romans. 22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the <sup>7</sup>magistrates rent their garments off them, and commanded to <sup>o</sup>beat them with rods. 23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging <sup>2</sup>the jailor to keep them safely: 24 who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in <sup>a</sup>the stocks. 25 But about midnight <sup>b</sup>Paul and Silas were praying and <sup>c</sup>singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening to them; 26 and suddenly <sup>d</sup>there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately <sup>e</sup>all the doors were opened; and every one's <sup>f</sup>bands were loosed. 27 And <sup>g</sup>the jailor, being roused out of sleep and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword and was about <sup>h</sup>to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. 29 And he called for lights and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before <sup>b</sup>Paul and Silas, 30 and brought them out and said, Sirs, <sup>a</sup>what must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and <sup>k</sup>thy house. 32 And they spake the word of <sup>o</sup>the Lord unto him, with all that were in his house. 33 And he took them <sup>l</sup>the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, immediately. 34 And he brought them up into his house, and set <sup>o</sup>food before them, and rejoiced greatly, with <sup>m</sup>all his house, <sup>o</sup>having believed in God.

35 But when it was day, the <sup>7</sup>magistrates sent the <sup>11</sup>serjeants, saying, Let those men go. 36 And <sup>2</sup>the jailor reported the words to Paul, saying, The <sup>7</sup>magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go <sup>n</sup>in peace. 37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned,

<sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities read God.  
<sup>9</sup> Gr. a table. <sup>10</sup> Or, having believed God  
<sup>11</sup> Gr. lictors.

the Lord must open the hearts of the soothsayers he did baptize

2m

The Spirit and the Flesh contrary the One to the Other. Exhortation to Forbearance and Helpfulness

that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, who-soever he be. 11 But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still persecuted? then hath the stumbling-block of the cross been done away. 12 I would that they that unsettle you would even go beyond circumcision.

13 For ye, brethren, were called for freedom; but use not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love be servants one to another. 14 For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, parties, 21 envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of which I forewarn you, even as I did forewarn you, that they who practise such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 meekness, self-control; against such there is no law. 24 And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.

25 If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk. 26 Let us not become vainglorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

6 Brethren, even if a man be overtaken in any trespass, ye who are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2 Bear ye one an-

Comp. Phil. 3. 15; ver. 7. See ch. 1. 7; comp. ver. 12. Comp. ch. 4. 29; 6. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 23; Rom. 9. 33. ver. 10; comp. ch. 2. 4. Dt. 23. 1. See ver. 1. See 1 Cor. 8. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 16. See 1 Cor. 9. 19; Eph. 5. 21. Mt. 7. 12; 22. 40. Rom. 13. 8, 10; comp. ch. 6. 2. Comp. Mt. 19. 19; Jn. 13. 34. Comp. Phil. 3. 2; ver. 20. Rom. 8. 4; 13. 14; ver. 24 f. Eph. 2. 3; see Rom. 13. 14. Comp. Rom. 7. 13, 23. 8. 5 ff. Rom. 7. 15 ff. Rom. 8. 14. Rom. 6. 6, 7, 4. 1 Tim. 1. 9. Comp. Mt. 15. 19; Rom. 13. 13. See 1 Cor. 6. 9, 18; 2 Cor. 12. 21. Rev. 21. 8. 2 Cor. 12. 20. See Rom. 2. 8; Jas. 3. 14 ff. See 1 Cor. 11. 19. Rom. 13. 13. See 1 Cor. 6. 9. Comp. Mt. 7. 16 ff.; Rom. 6. 21; Eph. 5. 9. 1 Cor. 13. 4; comp. Rom. 5. 1-5; Col. 3. 12-15. Ecclus. 45. 4. See Acts 24. 25. See ver. 18. See ch. 3. 26. See Rom. 6. 6; comp. ch. 2. 20; 6. 14. See ver. 16 f. See ver. 16. Phil. 2. 3; comp. Wisd. 14. 14.

other's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. 3 For if a man thinketh himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. 4 But let each man prove his own work, and then shall he have his glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of his neighbor. 5 For each man shall bear his own burden.

6 But let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8 For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life. 9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. 10 So then, as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are of the household of the faith.

11 See with how large letters I write unto you with mine own hand. 12 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they may not be persecuted for the cross of Christ. 13 For not even they who receive circumcision do themselves keep the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. 14 But far be it from me to glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world hath been crucified unto me, and I unto

See ver. 18; comp. 1 Th. 4. 1. See 1 Cor. 2. 15. Comp. 2 Cor. 2. 7; 2 Th. 3. 15; Heb. 12. 13; Jas. 5. 19 f. 1 Cor. 4. 21. Rom. 15. 1. See 1 Cor. 9. 21; 1. 25; 2. 12; comp. Rom. 8. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 2. See 1 Cor. 3. 18; 2 Cor. 12. 11; comp. Acts 5. 36. See 1 Cor. 11. 28. Comp. Phil. 1. 26. Comp. Prov. 9. 12; 2 Esdr. 7. 105; Rom. 14. 12; 1 Cor. 3. 8. 1 Cor. 9. 11, 14; See 2 Tim. 4. 2. See 1 Cor. 10. 21. 6. 9. Comp. Mt. 23. 27 f. Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 6. Job 4. 8; Hos. 8. 7; comp. Rom. 6. 21. See 1 Cor. 15. 42; 1 Jas. 3. 18; comp. Rom. 8. 11. See 2 Cor. 4. 1; comp. 1 Cor. 15. 58. Heb. 12. 3, 5; Jas. 5. 7, 4; comp. Mt. 10. 22. Prov. 3. 27; comp. Jn. 12. 35; Eph. 2. 19; comp. Heb. 3. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 5; 4. 17. See Acts 6. 7; ch. 1. 23. See 1 Cor. 10. 21. Comp. Mt. 23. 27 f. Comp. Acts 15. 1. Comp. ch. 5. 11. Rom. 2. 25. Comp. Phil. 3. 3. ch. 2. 17; 3. 21; 1 K. 20. 16. (in the Gr.) 1 Cor. 2. 2. See ch. 2. 20; comp. Col. 2. 20. Comp. Rom. 6. 2, 6; ch. 2. 19 f.; 5. 24.

7 Gr. the other. See Rom. 13. 8. 8 Or, load 9 Or, while 10 Or, have written 11 Or, by reason of 12 Some ancient authorities read have been circumcised. 13 Or, whom

1 Gr. mutilate themselves. 4 Or, tell you plainly 2 Lev. xix. 18. 5 Or, challenging 3 Gr. heresites. 6 Or, by

"The Love of Christ which passeth Knowledge." "The Stature of the Fulness of Christ"

Gentiles are <sup>a</sup> fellow-heirs, and <sup>b</sup> fellow-members of the body, and <sup>c</sup> fellow-partakers of the promise in <sup>d</sup> Christ Jesus through the <sup>e</sup> gospel, <sup>f</sup> 7 whereof I was made a <sup>g</sup> minister, according to the gift of <sup>h</sup> that grace of God which was given me <sup>i</sup> according to the working of his power. <sup>j</sup> 8 Unto me, who am <sup>k</sup> less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, to <sup>l</sup> preach unto the Gentiles the unsearchable <sup>m</sup> riches of Christ; <sup>n</sup> 9 and to <sup>o</sup> make all men see what is the dispensation of the <sup>p</sup> mystery which for ages hath been <sup>q</sup> hid in God <sup>r</sup> who created all things; <sup>s</sup> 10 to the intent that now unto the <sup>t</sup> principalities and the powers in <sup>u</sup> the heavenly places might be <sup>v</sup> made known through the church the manifold <sup>w</sup> wisdom of God, <sup>x</sup> 11 according to the <sup>y</sup> eternal purpose which he purposed in <sup>z</sup> Christ Jesus our Lord: <sup>aa</sup> 12 in whom we have <sup>ab</sup> boldness and <sup>ac</sup> access in <sup>ad</sup> confidence through <sup>ae</sup> our faith in him. <sup>af</sup> 13 Wherefore I ask that <sup>ag</sup> ye may not <sup>ah</sup> faint at my tribulations <sup>ai</sup> for you, which <sup>aj</sup> are your glory.

<sup>ak</sup> 14 For this cause I <sup>al</sup> bow my knees unto the Father, <sup>am</sup> 15 from whom every <sup>an</sup> family in heaven and on earth is named, <sup>ao</sup> 16 that he would grant you, according to <sup>ap</sup> the riches of his glory, that ye may be <sup>aq</sup> strengthened with power through his Spirit in <sup>ar</sup> the inward man; <sup>as</sup> 17 that <sup>at</sup> Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being <sup>au</sup> rooted and <sup>av</sup> grounded in love, <sup>aw</sup> 18 may be strong to apprehend with <sup>ax</sup> all the saints what is <sup>ay</sup> the breadth and length and height and depth, <sup>az</sup> 19 and to know <sup>ba</sup> the love of Christ which <sup>bb</sup> passeth knowledge, that ye may be <sup>bc</sup> filled unto all the <sup>bd</sup> fulness of God.

<sup>be</sup> 20 Now unto him that is <sup>bf</sup> able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, <sup>bg</sup> according to the power that worketh in us, <sup>bh</sup> 21 unto him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto <sup>bi</sup> all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

<sup>bj</sup> 4 I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, <sup>bk</sup> beseech you to <sup>bl</sup> walk

<sup>1</sup> Gr. good tidings. See Mt. 4. 23 marg.  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. bring good tidings of the &c. Comp. ch. 2. 17.  
<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read bring to light what is.  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. the faith of him  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. fatherhood.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, I  
<sup>7</sup> Or, is  
<sup>8</sup> Gr. all the generations of the age of the ages.

<sup>a</sup> Gal. 3. 29  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 16  
<sup>c</sup> Comp. ch. 5. 7  
<sup>d</sup> See Gal. 5. 24; ver. 1  
<sup>e</sup> Col. 1. 23, 25  
<sup>f</sup> See 1 Cor. 3. 5  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 2; see Rom. 12. 3; comp. Acts 8. 15  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 1. 19; ver. 20  
<sup>i</sup> See 1 Cor. 15. 9  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 1 f.; see Acts 9. 15  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 16; see ch. 1. 7; Rom. 2. 4  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 4. 9; ch. 6. 19; Col. 1. 26 f.; esp. 4. 3; Rom. 16. 25; comp. 11. 25  
<sup>m</sup> Comp. Col. 3. 3  
<sup>n</sup> Rev. 4. 11  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 21; 6. 12; Col. 2. 10, 15  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 1. 3  
<sup>q</sup> Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 23; ch. 1. 23  
<sup>r</sup> See Rom. 11. 33;  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 7  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 1. 13  
<sup>u</sup> Heb. 4. 16; 10. 19, 35;  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Jn. 2. 28; 3. 21, &c.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 2. 18  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 4  
<sup>y</sup> See 2 Cor. 4. 1  
<sup>z</sup> Comp. ver. 1  
<sup>aa</sup> Comp. Phil. 2. 10  
<sup>ab</sup> See ver. 8;  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 1. 18  
<sup>ad</sup> Phil. 4. 13;  
<sup>ae</sup> Col. 1. 11;  
<sup>af</sup> comp. 1 Cor. 16. 13  
<sup>ag</sup> See Rom. 7. 22  
<sup>ah</sup> Jn. 14. 23;  
<sup>ai</sup> Rom. 8. 9 f.; 2 Cor. 13. 5;  
<sup>aj</sup> comp. ch. 2. 22  
<sup>ak</sup> Col. 2. 7;  
<sup>al</sup> comp. 1 Cor. 3. 6  
<sup>am</sup> ch. 1. 23  
<sup>an</sup> See ch. 1. 15  
<sup>ao</sup> Comp. Job 11. 8 f.  
<sup>ap</sup> Rom. 8. 39; comp. 35  
<sup>aq</sup> Comp. Phil. 4. 7  
<sup>ar</sup> Col. 2. 10  
<sup>as</sup> Comp. ch. 1. 23  
<sup>at</sup> Comp. Rom. 16. 25

worthily of the <sup>a</sup> calling wherewith ye were <sup>b</sup> called, <sup>c</sup> 2 with all <sup>d</sup> lowliness and meekness, with long suffering, <sup>e</sup> forbearing one another <sup>f</sup> in love; <sup>g</sup> 3 giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the <sup>h</sup> bond of peace. <sup>i</sup> 4 There is <sup>j</sup> one <sup>k</sup> body, and one <sup>l</sup> Spirit, even as also ye were called in one <sup>m</sup> hope of your calling; <sup>n</sup> 5 one <sup>o</sup> Lord, one faith, one baptism, <sup>p</sup> 6 one <sup>q</sup> God and Father of all, <sup>r</sup> who is over all, and through all, and in all. <sup>s</sup> 7 But <sup>t</sup> unto each one of us <sup>u</sup> was <sup>v</sup> the grace given <sup>w</sup> according to the measure of the gift of Christ. <sup>x</sup> 8 Wherefore he saith,

<sup>y</sup> 9 When he ascended on high, he <sup>z</sup> led captivity captive, <sup>aa</sup> captives, and gave gifts unto men. <sup>ab</sup> 9 (Now this, He <sup>ac</sup> ascended, what is it but that he also descended <sup>ad</sup> into <sup>ae</sup> the lower parts of the earth? <sup>af</sup> 10 He that descended <sup>ag</sup> is the same also that ascended <sup>ah</sup> far above all the heavens, that he might <sup>ai</sup> fill all things.) <sup>aj</sup> 11 And he <sup>ak</sup> gave <sup>al</sup> some to be apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and <sup>am</sup> teachers; <sup>an</sup> 12 <sup>ao</sup> for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the building up of <sup>ap</sup> the body of Christ; <sup>aq</sup> 13 till we all attain unto <sup>ar</sup> the unity of the faith, and of the <sup>as</sup> knowledge of the Son of God, unto a <sup>at</sup> fullgrown man, unto the measure of the stature of the <sup>au</sup> fulness of Christ: <sup>av</sup> 14 that we may be <sup>aw</sup> no longer children, <sup>ax</sup> tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the <sup>ay</sup> sleight of men, in <sup>az</sup> craftiness, after the <sup>ba</sup> wiles of error; <sup>bb</sup> 15 but <sup>bc</sup> speaking truth <sup>bd</sup> in love, may <sup>be</sup> grow up in all things into him, who is the <sup>bf</sup> head, even Christ: <sup>bg</sup> 16 from whom <sup>bh</sup> all the body fitly framed and knit

<sup>1</sup> F Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 8  
<sup>2</sup> See ver. 7  
<sup>3</sup> See Rom. 11. 36  
<sup>4</sup> See ch. 3. 1  
<sup>5</sup> See Rom. 12. 1  
<sup>6</sup> Col. 1. 10; 1 Th. 2. 12  
<sup>7</sup> Comp. ch. 1. 10; Col. 2. 6  
<sup>8</sup> See Rom. 11. 29  
<sup>9</sup> See Rom. 8. 28 f.  
<sup>10</sup> Col. 3. 12 f.  
<sup>11</sup> See ch. 1. 4  
<sup>12</sup> Comp. Col. 3. 14 f.  
<sup>13</sup> See ch. 2. 16, 18; comp. 1 Cor. 12. 4 ff.  
<sup>14</sup> ch. 1. 13  
<sup>15</sup> See 1 Cor. 8. 6  
<sup>16</sup> See Rom. 11. 36; comp. Col. 1. 16  
<sup>17</sup> Comp. 1 Cor. 12. 7  
<sup>18</sup> ch. 3. 2  
<sup>19</sup> See Rom. 12. 3  
<sup>20</sup> Judg. 5. 12  
<sup>21</sup> Comp. Col. 2. 15  
<sup>22</sup> Comp. Jn. 3. 13  
<sup>23</sup> Is. 44. 23; comp. Ps. 63. 6  
<sup>24</sup> Heb. 4. 14; 7. 26; 9. 24; comp. ch. 1. 20 f.  
<sup>25</sup> See ch. 1. 23  
<sup>26</sup> ver. 8  
<sup>27</sup> See Acts 13. 12, 23; Acts 13. 1  
<sup>28</sup> See Acts 21. 8  
<sup>29</sup> See Acts 13. 1  
<sup>30</sup> See 2 Cor. 13. 9  
<sup>31</sup> See ch. 1. 23; 1 Cor. 12. 27  
<sup>32</sup> Comp. ver. 3. 5  
<sup>33</sup> Comp. ch. 1. 17; Phil. 3. 10; Jn. 6. 69  
<sup>34</sup> See Heb. 5. 14; comp. 1 Cor. 14. 20; Col. 1. 2  
<sup>35</sup> Jn. 1. 16; Gal. 4. 19; comp. ch. 1. 23  
<sup>36</sup> See 1 Cor. 14. 20  
<sup>37</sup> Comp. Jas. 1. 6; Jude 12  
<sup>38</sup> Comp. 1 Cor. 3. 19; 2 Cor. 4. 2; 11. 3  
<sup>39</sup> ch. 1. 11  
<sup>40</sup> See ch. 1. 4  
<sup>41</sup> Comp. ch. 2. 21  
<sup>42</sup> See ch. 1. 22  
<sup>43</sup> Col. 2. 19; see Rom. 12. 4 f.; comp. 1 Cor. 10. 17  
<sup>44</sup> Ps. lxxviii. 18.  
<sup>45</sup> Some ancient authorities insert first.  
<sup>46</sup> Or, dealing truly as being ancient.

Special prayer ministry. It is a great privilege to be engaged in this profession. M. O. E.

"Whatsoever Things are True," etc. "I have learned . . . to be content." Parting Salutations. Benediction

also  
S.Y.M. 7/25/22  
Language  
sabbath  
future  
John  
19

all men. "The Lord is at hand. 6 In nothing be <sup>a</sup>anxious; but in everything by <sup>a</sup>prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7 And <sup>a</sup>the peace of God, which <sup>a</sup>passeth all understanding, shall <sup>a</sup>guard your hearts and your <sup>a</sup>thoughts in <sup>a</sup>Christ Jesus.

+ 8 Finally, brethren, <sup>a</sup>whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are <sup>a</sup>honorable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are <sup>a</sup>of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, <sup>a</sup>think on these things. 9 The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw <sup>a</sup>in me, these things do; and <sup>a</sup>the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I <sup>a</sup>rejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length <sup>m</sup>ye have revived your thought for me; <sup>a</sup>wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity. 11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be <sup>a</sup>content. 12 I know how to be abased, and I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and to be <sup>a</sup>hungry, both to abound and to be <sup>a</sup>in want. 13 I can do all things in him that

at chapel: "clean minds, pure thoughts": John  
methodist church.  
Trinity

+ Mar. 9, 1926. S. i. Gardner at chapel  
noon prayer-meeting  
For Christ's sake, I will!  
"Be ye perfect"  
"Keep simply pure"

+ Read before breakfast  
490 Karuzawa - auster house - 8-8-22

<sup>a</sup> Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 22 marg.; Heb. 10. 37; Jas. 5. 8. <sup>b</sup> See Mt. 6. 25. <sup>c</sup> Eph. 6. 18; comp. 1 Tim. 2. 17. <sup>d</sup> Ia. 28. 3; ver. 9; see Jn. 14. 27; Col. 3. 15. <sup>e</sup> Comp. Eph. 3. 19. <sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 5. <sup>g</sup> Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 5. <sup>h</sup> See ch. 1. 1; ver. 19, 21. <sup>i</sup> Comp. Rom. 14. 18; 1 Pet. 2. 12. <sup>k</sup> See ch. 3. 17. <sup>l</sup> See Rom. 15. 33. <sup>m</sup> Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 2 with ch. 2. 30. <sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 6, 8; comp. 2 Cor. 9. 8; Heb. 13. 5. <sup>o</sup> See 1 Cor. 4. 11. <sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9. <sup>q</sup> Comp. 2 Cor. 12. 9; Eph. 3. 16; Col. 1. 11. <sup>r</sup> Comp. Heb. 10. 33; Rev. 1. 9 (in Gr.). <sup>s</sup> Comp. ch. 1. 5. <sup>t</sup> See Rom. 15. 26. <sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9.

<sup>a</sup>strengtheneth me. 14 Howbeit ye did well that ye had <sup>a</sup>fellowship with my affliction. 15 And ye yourselves also know, ye Philip- pians, that in <sup>a</sup>the beginning of the <sup>a</sup>gospel, when I departed from <sup>a</sup>Macedonia, no church had <sup>a</sup>fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving but ye only; 16 for even in <sup>a</sup>Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need. 17 <sup>a</sup>Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that in- creaseth to your account. 18 But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from <sup>a</sup>Epaphroditus the things that came from you, an <sup>a</sup>odor of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well- pleasing to God. 19 And <sup>a</sup>my God shall supply every need of yours according to his <sup>a</sup>riches in glory in Christ Jesus. 20 Now unto <sup>a</sup>our God and Father <sup>a</sup>be the glory <sup>a</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. <sup>a</sup>The brethren that are with me salute you. 22 <sup>a</sup>All the <sup>a</sup>saints salute you, especially they that are of Caesar's household.

23 <sup>a</sup>The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ <sup>a</sup>be with your spirit.

<sup>a</sup> See Acts 17. 1; comp. 1 Th. 2. 9. <sup>b</sup> Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 5; 1 Cor. 9. 11 f. <sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 25. <sup>d</sup> See 2 Cor. 2. 14; Eph. 5. 2. <sup>e</sup> Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 8. <sup>f</sup> See Rom. 2. 4. <sup>g</sup> See Gal. 1. 4. <sup>h</sup> See Rom. 11. 36. <sup>i</sup> Gal. 1. 2. <sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 13. <sup>k</sup> See Acts 9. 13. <sup>l</sup> See Rom. 16. 20. <sup>m</sup> Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 22.

<sup>n</sup> Gr. good tidings. See ch. 1. 5. <sup>o</sup> Gr. God and our Father. <sup>p</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

in Lake - led our family devotions at Karuzawa July 18th reading Eph. 4. the last morning Singley was pres- ent he read Eph. 4. and we sang West as the vic that birds' Sept-9-1919. 491 Karuzawa 7/20/23

From my memory  
from  
1880

Philosophy multitudes the idea for the reality in fact in history. That is where Philosophy leads you astray!

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON

Salutation. Thanksgiving for Philemon's Love and Fellowship. Onesimus no longer a Servant. Benediction

1 Paul, <sup>a</sup>a prisoner of <sup>c</sup>Christ Jesus, and <sup>d</sup>Timothy <sup>1</sup>our brother, to Philemon our beloved and <sup>e</sup>fellow-worker, 2 and to Apphia <sup>2</sup>our sister, and to Archippus our <sup>b</sup>fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house: 3 <sup>k</sup>Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always, <sup>m</sup>making mention of thee in my prayers, 5 <sup>n</sup>hearing of <sup>3</sup>thy love, and of the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the saints; 6 that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the <sup>o</sup>knowledge of every good thing which is in <sup>4</sup>you, unto Christ. 7 For I had much <sup>p</sup>joy and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been <sup>q</sup>refreshed through thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, <sup>r</sup>though I have all boldness in Christ to enjoin thee that which is <sup>s</sup>befitting, 9 yet for love's sake I rather <sup>t</sup>beseech, being such a one as Paul <sup>u</sup>the aged, and now <sup>v</sup>a prisoner also of <sup>c</sup>Christ Jesus: 10 I <sup>w</sup>beseech thee for my <sup>x</sup>child, whom I have begotten in my bonds, <sup>y</sup>Onesimus, 11 who once was unprofitable to thee, but now is profitable to thee and to me: 12 whom I have sent back to thee in his own person, that is, my very heart: 13 whom I would fain have kept with me, that in thy behalf he might minister unto me in the <sup>z</sup>bonds of the <sup>7</sup>gospel: 14 but without thy mind I would do nothing;

1 Gr. the brother. 2 Gr. the sister.  
 3 Or, thy love and faith  
 4 Many ancient authorities read us.  
 5 Or, an ambassador, and now &c.  
 6 The Greek word means Helpful. Comp. ver. 20 marg.  
 7 Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

<sup>a</sup> See Phil. 1. 1  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 9, 23; see Eph. 5. 1  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 9, 23; see Gal. 3. 26: 1 Tim. 1. 12  
<sup>d</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 1; Col. 1. 1  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 24; see Phil. 2. 25  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 16. 1, &c.  
<sup>g</sup> Col. 4. 17  
<sup>h</sup> Phil. 2. 25; comp. 2 Tim. 2. 3  
<sup>i</sup> See Rom. 16. 5  
<sup>k</sup> See Rom. 1. 7  
<sup>l</sup> See Rom. 1. 5  
<sup>m</sup> Rom. 1. 9  
<sup>n</sup> See Eph. 1. 15; Col. 1. 4; comp. 1 Th. 3. 6  
<sup>o</sup> Phil. 1. 9; Col. 1. 9;  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 4, 13  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 20; 1 Cor. 16. 18; 2 Cor. 7. 13  
<sup>r</sup> Comp. 2 Cor. 12; 1 Th. 2. 6  
<sup>s</sup> Comp. Eph. 5. 4  
<sup>t</sup> Rom. 12. 1  
<sup>u</sup> Tit. 2. 2  
<sup>v</sup> See ver. 1  
<sup>w</sup> See 1 Cor. 4. 14 f.  
<sup>x</sup> Col. 4. 9  
<sup>y</sup> Comp. ver. 10; Phil. 1. 7  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 2; comp. 2 Cor. 9. 7  
<sup>a</sup> Comp. Gen. 45. 5, 8  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 22  
<sup>c</sup> Mt. 23. 8; 1 Tim. 6. 2  
<sup>d</sup> Comp. Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 8.

that thy goodness should <sup>a</sup>not be as of necessity, but of free will. 15 For perhaps <sup>b</sup>he was therefore parted from thee for a season, that thou shouldst have him for ever; 16 <sup>c</sup>no longer as a <sup>8</sup>servant, but more than a <sup>9</sup>servant, <sup>e</sup>a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both <sup>f</sup>in the flesh and in the Lord. 17 If then thou countest me a <sup>g</sup>partner, receive him as myself. 18 But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth thee aught, put that to mine account; 19 <sup>h</sup>I Paul write it with mine own hand, I will repay it: <sup>i</sup>that I say not unto thee that thou owest to me even thine own self besides. 20 Yea, brother, let me have <sup>j</sup>joy of thee in the Lord: <sup>k</sup>refresh my heart in Christ.

21 <sup>l</sup>Having confidence in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. 22 But withal prepare me also <sup>m</sup>a lodging: for <sup>n</sup>I hope that through <sup>o</sup>your prayers <sup>p</sup>I shall be granted unto you.

23 <sup>q</sup>Epaphras, my <sup>r</sup>fellow-prisoner in <sup>c</sup>Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; 24 and so do <sup>s</sup>Mark, <sup>t</sup>Aristarchus, <sup>u</sup>Demas, <sup>v</sup>Luke, my <sup>w</sup>fellow-workers.

25 <sup>x</sup>The grace of <sup>10</sup>our Lord Jesus Christ be <sup>y</sup>with your spirit. Amen.

23; comp. ver. 6 <sup>g</sup> See 1 Cor. 16. 21; comp. 2 Cor. 10. 1; Gal. 5. 2 <sup>h</sup> Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 4 <sup>i</sup> See ver. 7  
<sup>j</sup> See 2 Cor. 2. 3 <sup>k</sup> Acts 28. 23 <sup>l</sup> Comp. Phil. 1. 25; 2. 24 <sup>m</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 11 <sup>n</sup> Comp. Acts 27. 24; Heb. 13. 19 <sup>o</sup> See Col. 1. 7 <sup>p</sup> See Rom. 16. 7; comp. ver. 1 <sup>q</sup> See ver. 1 <sup>r</sup> See Acts 12. 12; Col. 4. 10 <sup>s</sup> See Acts 19. 29; Col. 4. 10 <sup>t</sup> See Col. 4. 14; 2 Tim. 4. 10 f. <sup>u</sup> See ver. 1 <sup>v</sup> See Gal. 6. 18 <sup>w</sup> See 2 Tim. 4. 22  
<sup>x</sup> Gr. bondservant.  
<sup>y</sup> Or, help Comp. ver. 10 marg.  
 10 Some ancient authorities read the.  
 11 Many ancient authorities omit Amen.

17/23

M

5/17/93

Read before breakfast \* First chapter  
 Aug. 1st. 1920  
 468 B. Kariyawa, Sukhan  
 Family misses  
 Place

Dr. Wainwright: "Xy was vital enough to assume late its environment." Dean Hodge interprets Xy as the fulfilment of Greek Philosophy. Dean Hodge a student of Plato. Plato's teaching about "Idea". 7-23-33. Hebrews makes contact with Greek Philosophy. nothing in Plato that corresponds to the perfect revelation of the Father in ourselves.

THE EPISTLE TO THE

HEBREWS

study words: "copy" "shadow" "pattern"

God's Final Word spoken through his Son, who is superior to the Angels and more to be heeded

1 God, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, 2 hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the worlds; 3 who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; 4 having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time,

Thou art my Son,

This day have I begotten thee? and again,

I will be to him a Father,

And he shall be to me a Son?

6 And when he again bringeth in the firstborn into the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. 7 And of the angels he saith,

Who maketh his angels winds, And his ministers a flame of fire:

8 but of the Son he saith,

Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;

And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity;

Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee

With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

ch. 2. 2 f.; 3. 5; 4. 8; 5. 5; 11. 18; 12. 25; Jn. 9. 29; comp. 16. 13  
 b See Acts 2. 30; 3. 21  
 c Comp. Num. 12. 6; 8; Joel 2. 28  
 d Comp. ch. 9. 26; 1 Pet. 1. 20; see Mt. 13. 39  
 e ch. 3. 6; 5. 8; 7. 23; comp. Jn. 5. 26, 27  
 f Comp. Ps. 2. 8; Mt. 23. 18; Mk. 12. 7; Rom. 8. 17; ch. 2. 8  
 g Ch. 1. 16; comp. 1 Cor. 8. 6  
 h ch. 11. 3; comp. 1 Cor. 2. 7  
 i Wisd. 7. 26  
 k See 2 Cor. 4. 4  
 l Comp. Col. 1. 17  
 m See Tit. 2. 14; ch. 9. 14  
 n ch. 8. 1; 10. 12; 12. 2; see Mk. 16. 19  
 o Comp. 2 Pet. 1. 17  
 p Comp. Eph. 1. 21; Phil. 2. 9  
 q Acts 13. 33; ch. 5. 5  
 r ch. 10. 5  
 s See Mt. 24. 14  
 t Comp. Dt. 33. 27; Ps. 71. 3; 90. 1; 91. 2, 9  
 u Phil. 2. 9; comp. Jn. 10. 17; ch. 2. 9  
 v Is. 61. 1, 3

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning didst lay the foundation of the earth, And the heavens are the works of thy hands: 11 They shall perish; but thou continuest: And they all shall wax old as doth a garment; 12 And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up, As a garment, and they shall be changed: But thou art the same, And thy years shall not fail. 13 But of which of the angels hath he said at any time,

Sit thou on my right hand, Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

2 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift away from them. 2 For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; 3 how shall we escape, if we neglect so great a salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard; 4 God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to his own will.

b Dan. 7. 10; comp. Ps. 103. 20 f. c See Mt. 25. 34; Mk. 10. 17; Tit. 3. 7; comp. ch. 6. 12 d ch. 2. 3; 5. 9; 9. 28; see Rom. 11. 14; 1 Cor. 1. 21 e Prov. 3. 21 (Sept.) f See ch. 1. 1 g See Acts 7. 53 h ch. 10. 22 i ch. 10. 35; 11. 26 k ch. 10. 23; 12. 25 l Mk. 16. 20; Lk. 1. 2; comp. 1 Jn. 1. 1 m See Jn. 4. 43 n Mk. 6. 14 o 1 Cor. 12. 4, 11; Eph. 4. 7 p See Eph. 1. 5

1 Gr. a Son. 2 Gr. ages. Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 17.  
 3 Or, the impress of his substance  
 4 Ps. 11. 7. 5 2 S. vii. 14.  
 6 Or, And again, when he bringeth in  
 7 Or, shall have brought in  
 8 Gr. the inhabited earth.  
 9 Dt. xxxii. 43 Sept.; comp. Ps. xvii. 7.  
 10 Ps. civ. 4. 11 Ps. xlv. 6 f.  
 12 Or, Thy throne is God for &c.  
 13 The two oldest Greek manuscripts read his.

Is. 51. 6; Eclus. 14. 13; comp. ch. 8. 13  
 v ch. 13. 8  
 w See Mt. 22. 44; comp. ver. 3  
 x ch. 10. 13; comp. Josh. 10. 24

14 Ps. cii. 25 ff. 15 Ps. cx. 1.  
 16 Gr. distributions.



"No longer live to the Lusts of Men but to the Will of God." "As Partakers of Christ's Sufferings, rejoice"

tism, a not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ; 22 a who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as Christ suffered in the flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; 2 that ye no longer should live the rest of your time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. 3 For the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibbings, revellings, carousings, and abominable idolatries: 4 wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them into the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you: 5 who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the living and the dead. 6 For unto this end was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged indeed according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore of sound mind, and be sober unto prayer: 8 above all things being fervent in your love among yourselves; for love covereth a multitude of sins: 9 using hospitality one to another without murmuring: 10 according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God; 11 if any man speaketh, speaking as it were oracles of God; if any man ministereth, ministering as of the strength which God supplieth: that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you: 13 but

a See Heb. 9. 14; 10. 22  
b ver. 16;  
c see 1 Tim. 1. 6; Heb. 13. 13  
d ch. 1. 3  
e See Mk. 16. 19  
f See Heb. 4. 14; 6. 20  
g See Rom. 8. 38 f;  
comp; Heb. 1. 6  
h See ch. 2. 21  
i Comp. Eph. 6. 13  
j Rom. 6. 7  
k Rom. 6. 2;  
Col. 3. 3  
l Comp. ch. 1. 14  
m 1 Cor. 12. 2  
n See Rom. 13. 13;  
Eph. 2. 2;  
4. 17 f.  
o See Eph. 5. 13  
p See ch. 3. 16  
q Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4. 1; comp. Rom. 14. 9  
r ch. 1. 12;  
3. 19  
s See Rom. 13. 11;  
comp. Jas. 5. 8; Heb. 9. 25; 1 Jn. 2. 13  
t See ch. 1. 13  
u See ch. 1. 22  
v Prov. 10. 12; Jas. 5. 20; comp. 1 Cor. 13. 1 f.  
w 1 Tim. 3. 2; see Heb. 13. 2  
x Comp. Phil. 2. 14  
y Rom. 12. 6 f.  
z See 1 Cor. 4. 1  
aa 1 Th. 2. 4; comp. Tit. 2. 1; 15;  
Heb. 13. 7  
ab See Acts 7. 38  
ac Eph. 6. 10; comp. 1. 19  
ad 1 Cor. 10. 31; see ch. 2. 12  
ae Rev. 1. 6; 5. 13;  
comp. ch. 5. 11; see Rom. 11. 36  
af See ch. 2. 11  
ag Comp. ch. 1. 6 f.  
ah Phil. 3. 10; comp. 2 Cor. 1. 5;  
4. 10; see Rom. 8. 17  
ai See ch. 1. 7; 5. 1  
aj Comp. 2 Tim. 2. 12  
ak Jn. 15. 21;

insomuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. 14 If ye are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are ye; because the Spirit of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you. 15 For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evildoer, or as a meddler in other men's matters: 16 but if a man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God in this name. 17 For the time is come for judgment, to begin at the house of God: and if it begin first at us, what shall be the end of them that obey not the gospel of God? 18 And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner appear? 19 Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

5 The elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Tend the flock of God which is among you, exercising the oversight, not of constraint, but willingly, according to the will of God; nor yet for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 neither as lording it over the charge allotted to you, but making yourselves ensamples to the flock. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive the crown of glory that fadeth not away. 5 Likewise, ye younger, be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird your-

ver. 16; comp. Heb. 11. 26 Mt. 5. 11; Lk. 6. 22; Acts 5. 41 Comp. 2 Cor. 4. 10 f. 16 P ch. 2. 19 f.; 3. 17 1 Th. 4. 11; 2 Th. 3. 11; 1 Tim. 5. 13 See Acts 5. 41; comp. Acts 28. 22; Jas. 2. 7 See ver. 11 Jer. 25. 29; Ezek. 9. 6; Amos 3. 2 See 1 Tim. 3. 15; Heb. 3. 6; ch. 2. 5 See Rom. 2. 9 4. 2 Th. 1. 8 See Rom. 1. 1 Prov. 11. 31; Lk. 23. 31 See 1 Tim. 1. 9 See ch. 3. 17 See Acts 11. 30 Comp. 2 Jn. 1; 3 Jn. 1 See Lk. 24. 48; comp. Heb. 12. 1 See ch. 1. 5. 7; 4. 13; comp. Rev. 1. 9 Jn. 21. 16; Acts 20. 28 (Gr.) See Philem. 14 See 1 Tim. 3. 8 Ezek. 34. 4; Mt. 20. 25 f. Phil. 3. 17; 1 Th. 1. 7; 2 Th. 3. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 12; Tit. 2. 7; 1 Cor. 13. 15 See ch. 2. 25 See 1 Cor. 9. 25 See ch. 1. 4 Lk. 22. 26; comp. 1 Tim. 5. 1 See Eph. 5. 21

9 Gr. in.  
10 Gr. good tidings. See Mt. 4. 23 marg.  
11 Some ancient authorities omit exercising the oversight.  
12 Some ancient authorities omit according to the will of God.  
13 Or, Likewise. . . elder; yea, all of you owe to another. Gird yourselves with humility

Handwritten notes in the left margin: 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

Handwritten notes in the right margin: 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

The "Word of God" appears. Birds of Prey invited to a Feast. Satan bound

<sup>a</sup> Amen; <sup>b</sup> Hallelujah. 5 And a voice came forth from the throne, saying,

<sup>c</sup> Give praise to our God, all ye his <sup>1</sup>servants, <sup>d</sup>ye that fear him, the small and the great.

6 And I heard as it were <sup>e</sup>the voice of a great multitude, and as <sup>f</sup>the voice of many waters, and as <sup>g</sup>the voice of mighty thunders, saying,

<sup>h</sup> Hallelujah: for the <sup>i</sup> Lord our God, the Almighty, reigneth.

7 Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us <sup>j</sup>give the glory unto him: for <sup>k</sup>the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his <sup>l</sup>wife hath made herself ready. 8 And it was given unto her that she should array herself in <sup>m</sup>fine linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the <sup>n</sup>righteous acts of the saints.

9 And <sup>o</sup>he saith unto me, <sup>p</sup>Write, <sup>q</sup>Blessed are they that are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, <sup>r</sup>These are true words of God.

10 And <sup>s</sup>I fell down before his feet to <sup>t</sup>worship him. <sup>u</sup>And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a <sup>v</sup>fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that <sup>w</sup>hold the testimony of Jesus: <sup>x</sup>worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw <sup>y</sup>the heaven opened; and behold, a <sup>z</sup>white horse, and he that sat thereon <sup>aa</sup>called <sup>ab</sup>Faithful and True; and in <sup>ac</sup>righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 And his <sup>ad</sup>eyes are a flame of fire, and upon his head are many <sup>ae</sup>diadems; and he hath a <sup>af</sup>name written which no one knoweth but he himself. 13 And he <sup>ag</sup>is arrayed in a <sup>ah</sup>garment <sup>ai</sup>sprinkled with blood: and his name is called <sup>aj</sup>The Word of God. 14 And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in <sup>ak</sup>fine linen, <sup>al</sup>white and pure. 15 And <sup>am</sup>out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that <sup>an</sup>with it he should smite the nations: and he shall <sup>ao</sup>rule them with a rod of iron: and <sup>ap</sup>he treadeth the <sup>aq</sup>winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. 16 And he hath on his garment and on his thigh <sup>ar</sup>a name

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 5. 14; comp. Ps. 106. 48 and marg. <sup>b</sup> ver. 3, 6; Ps. 104. 35 marg. &c.; Tob. 13. 13. <sup>c</sup> Ps. 134. 1; 135. 1. <sup>d</sup> See ch. 11. 18. <sup>e</sup> ver. 1; see ch. 11. 15; comp. Jer. 51. 48. <sup>f</sup> See ch. 1. 15. <sup>g</sup> See ch. 6. 1. <sup>h</sup> Comp. ch. 1. 8. <sup>i</sup> See ch. 11. 13. <sup>j</sup> ver. 9; Mt. 22. 2; 25. 10; Lk. 12. 36, &c.; Jn. 3. 29; Eph. 5. 23, 32. <sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 2; comp. Mt. 1. 20; ch. 21. 9. <sup>l</sup> ver. 14; comp. 15. 6 marg. <sup>m</sup> Comp. ch. 15. 4. <sup>n</sup> Comp. ver. 10. <sup>o</sup> ch. 17. 1. <sup>p</sup> Comp. ch. 1. 19. <sup>q</sup> Lk. 14. 15; comp. 22. 16. <sup>r</sup> Comp. ch. 21. 5; 22. 8; also 17. 17. <sup>s</sup> ch. 22. 8. <sup>t</sup> ch. 22. 9; see Acts 10. 26. <sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 1 f. <sup>v</sup> See ch. 12. 17. <sup>w</sup> Comp. ch. 4. 1; see Jn. 1. 51. <sup>x</sup> ver. 19, 21; see ch. 6. 2. <sup>y</sup> See ch. 3. 14. <sup>z</sup> ch. 11. 4. <sup>aa</sup> See ch. 1. 14. <sup>ab</sup> Comp. ch. 6. 2; 12. 3. <sup>ac</sup> ver. 16; see ch. 2. 17. <sup>ad</sup> Is. 63. 3. <sup>ae</sup> See Jn. 1. 1. <sup>af</sup> Comp. ch. 3. 4; ver. 8. <sup>ag</sup> See ch. 1. 16; ver. 21. <sup>ah</sup> Comp. Is. 11. 4; 2 Th. 2. 8. <sup>ai</sup> See ch. 2. 27. <sup>aj</sup> ch. 14. 19, 20. <sup>ak</sup> See ch. 17. 14. <sup>al</sup> ver. 21. <sup>am</sup> See ch. 8. 13. <sup>an</sup> Jer. 12. 9; Ezek. 39. 17; comp. 1. 8. 17. 44.

written, <sup>as</sup>KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw <sup>at</sup>an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to <sup>au</sup>all the birds that fly in <sup>av</sup>mid heaven, <sup>aw</sup>Come and begathered together unto <sup>ax</sup>the great supper of God; 18 that ye may <sup>ay</sup>eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of <sup>az</sup>captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, <sup>ba</sup>both free and bond, and <sup>bb</sup>small and great.

19 And I saw <sup>bc</sup>the beast, and <sup>bd</sup>the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that <sup>be</sup>sat upon the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the <sup>bf</sup>false prophet that <sup>bg</sup>wrought the signs <sup>bh</sup>in his sight, wherewith he <sup>bi</sup>deceived them that had received the <sup>bj</sup>mark of the beast and them that <sup>bk</sup>worshipped his image: they two were cast alive into the <sup>bl</sup>lake of <sup>bm</sup>fire that burneth with brimstone: 21 and the rest were killed with the sword of him that <sup>bn</sup>sat upon the horse,

<sup>bo</sup>even the sword which <sup>bp</sup>came forth out of his mouth: and <sup>bq</sup>all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 And I saw <sup>br</sup>an angel coming down out of heaven, having the <sup>bs</sup>key of the abyss and a great chain <sup>bt</sup>in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the <sup>bu</sup>dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and <sup>bv</sup>bound him for a thousand years, 3 and cast him into the <sup>bw</sup>abyss, and shut <sup>bx</sup>it, and <sup>by</sup>sealed it over him, that he should <sup>bz</sup>deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

4 And I saw <sup>ca</sup>thrones, and <sup>cb</sup>they sat upon them, and <sup>cc</sup>judgment was given unto them: and I <sup>cd</sup>saw <sup>ce</sup>the souls of them that had been <sup>cf</sup>beheaded for the <sup>cg</sup>testimony of Jesus,

<sup>ch</sup>Comp. Is. 34. 6; Jer. 46. 10. <sup>ci</sup>Comp. Ezek. 39. 18-20. <sup>cj</sup>Comp. ch. 6. 15. <sup>ck</sup>ch. 11. 18; 13. 16; comp. ver. 5. <sup>cl</sup>ch. 11. 7; see 13. 1. <sup>cm</sup>ch. 16. 14, 16. <sup>cn</sup>ver. 11, 21. <sup>co</sup>See ch. 16. 13. <sup>cp</sup>See ch. 13. 13. <sup>cq</sup>ch. 13. 12. <sup>cr</sup>ch. 13. 14. <sup>cs</sup>See ch. 13. 16 f. <sup>ct</sup>See ch. 13. 15 (12). <sup>cw</sup>ch. 20. 10, 14 f.; 21. 8. <sup>cu</sup>See ch. 14. 10; comp. Is. 30. 33; Dan. 7. 11. <sup>cv</sup>ver. 15. <sup>cw</sup>ver. 17. <sup>cx</sup>See ch. 10. 1. <sup>cy</sup>See ch. 1. 18; 9. 1. <sup>cz</sup>See ch. 12. 9. <sup>da</sup>Comp. Is. 24. 22; 2 Pet. 2. 4. <sup>db</sup>Jude 6. <sup>dc</sup>See ver. 1. <sup>dd</sup>Dan. 6. 17; comp. Mt. 27. 66. <sup>de</sup>ver. 8. 10; see ch. 12. 9. <sup>df</sup>Dan. 7. 9. <sup>dg</sup>Comp. ch. 3. 21; Mt. 19. 28. <sup>dh</sup>22; see 1 Cor. 6. 2. <sup>di</sup>ch. 6. 9. <sup>dj</sup>ch. 6. 9. <sup>dk</sup>ch. 1. 9.

5 <sup>ca</sup>Gr. one. <sup>cb</sup>Or, military tribunes. <sup>cc</sup>Gr. chiliarchs. <sup>cd</sup>Gr. upon.

1 Gr. bondservants. 2 See marginal note on ch. 3. 9. 3 Some ancient authorities omit called. 4 Some ancient authorities read dipped in. 5 Gr. winepress of the wine of the fierceness.

19 chap X's coming 20 chap millenium.

**SOP.** John 13. 26, for whom I shall dip the s. [20. 4.]  
**SOPATER.** sōp-a-ter—Gk. the father who saves. Acts  
**SORCERER.** Ex. 7. 11, wise men and the s.  
 Deut. 18. 10, an enchantor, or a s. A. V., witch.  
 Dan. 2. 2, king commanded . . . the s.  
 Acts 13. 8, Elymas the s.  
 Rev. 22. 15, Without are the dogs, and the s.  
**SORCERESS.** Ex. 22. 18, not suffer a s. to live. A. V.,  
 witch. [craft.]  
**SORCERY.** 2 Chr. 33. 6, and practised s. A. V., witch-  
 Gal. 5. 20, idolatry, s. A. V., witchcraft.  
**SORcery.** referred to, Isa. 47. 9; 57. 3; Jer. 27. 9; Mal. 3.  
 5; Acts 8. 9; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.  
 practised by Joseph, Gen. 44. 5, 15; Pharaoh's magi-  
 cians, Ex. 7. 11, 22; Balaam, Num. 22. 6; Philistines,  
 1 Sam. 6. 2-9; Jezebel, 2 Kings 9. 22; Manasseh, 2 Kings  
 21. 6; Nebuchadnezzar, Ezek. 21. 21, 22; Belshazzar,  
 Dan. 5. 7, 15; Simon, Acts 8. 9-11; Elymas, Acts 13.  
 8; maid at Philippi, Acts 16. 16.  
**SORE.** Gen. 12. 10, the famine was s. A. V., grievous.  
 Gen. 19. 9, pressed s. upon . . . even Lot.  
 4. 56, famine was s. in . . . Egypt.  
 Judg. 2. 13, they were s. distressed. A. V., greatly.  
 10. 9, Israel was s. distressed.  
 1 Kings 15. 2, the famine was s. in Samaria.  
 2 Kings 23. 3, famine was s. A. V., prevailed.  
 Ps. 2. 5, s. displeasure; 38. 2, presseth me s.  
 55. 4, My heart is s. pained.  
 Zech. 9. 5, shall be s. pained. A. V., very sorrowful.  
 Mat. 26. 37, sorrowful and s. troubled. A. V., very  
 heavy.  
**SORER.** sō rek—Heb. a choice vine. Judg. 16. 4.  
**SORREL.** Zech. 1. 8, horses, red, s., and white. A. V.,  
 speckled.  
**SORROW.** (n.). Gen. 42. 38, with s. to Sheol.  
 1 Chr. 4. 10, be not to my s.! A. V., may not grieve me!  
 2 Chr. 6. 29, his own s. A. V., grief.  
 Neh. 2. 2, nothing else but s. of heart.  
 Ps. 13. 2, s. in my heart all the day  
 31. 10, my life is spent with s. A. V., grief.  
 90. 10, labor and s.  
 Prov. 10. 22, addeth no s.; 23. 29, who hath s.?  
 Eccl. 7. 3, s. is better than laughter.  
 11. 10, remove s. from thy heart.  
 Isa. 14. 3, rest from thy s.; 53. 3, a man of s.  
 Lam. 1. 12, any s. like unto my s.  
 2 Cor. 2. 1, with s. A. V., in heaviness.  
 Phil. 2. 27, have s. upon . . .  
 1 Tim. 6. 10, pierced . . . with many s.  
**SORROW.** (v.). Zeph. 3. 18, gather them that s. A. V.,  
 are sorrowful.  
 1 Thes. 4. 13, that ye s. not.  
**Sorrow.** earthly, Gen. 27. 34; 42. 38; Job 17. 7; Ps. 90.  
 10; Isa. 35. 10; Luke 22. 45; Rom. 9. 2; 1 Thes. 4. 13.  
 effect of godly, 2 Cor. 7. 9-11; Heb. 12. 11.  
 consequence of sin, Ps. 61.  
 shall be finally done away, Rev. 21. 4.  
**SORROWFUL.** 1 Sam. 1. 15, of a s. spirit.  
 Ps. 69. 23, poor and s.  
 Prov. 14. 13, Even in laughter the heart is s.  
 Jer. 31. 25, every s. soul have I replenished.  
 Mat. 10. 22, he went away s.; 26. 37, began to be s.  
 Mark 10. 22, went away s. A. V., grieved.  
 John 16. 20, ye shall be s.  
 2 Cor. 6. 10, s., yet always rejoicing.  
**SORRY.** 1 Sam. 22. 8, that is s. for me.  
 Ps. 38. 18, s. for my sin.  
 2 Cor. 2. 4, that ye should be made s. A. V., grieved.  
 7. 9, were made s. unto repentance. A. V., sorrowed.  
**SORT.** Gen. 6. 19, two of every s.  
 2 Cor. 7. 9, sorry after a godly s. A. V., manner.  
 7. 11, made sorry after a godly s.  
**SOSIPATER,** sō-si-pa-ter, a Christian friend of Paul.  
 Rom. 16. 21.  
**SOSTHENES,** sōs'the-nēs, is assaulted by the Jews.  
 Acts 18. 12-17.  
**SOTAL,** sō tāi. Ezra 2. 55; Neh. 7. 57.  
**SOTTISH.** Jer. 4. 22, they are s. children.  
**SOUGHT.** Gen. 43. 30, he s. where to weep.  
 Judg. 18. 1, s. them an inheritance.  
 2 Sam. 21. 1, David s. the face. A. V., enquired.  
 2 Kings 2. 17, they s. three days.  
 1 Chr. 13. 3, we s. not unto it. A. V., enquired.  
 2 Chr. 14. 7, we have s. Jehovah.  
 16. 12, he s. not to Jehovah.  
 Ps. 34. 4, I s. Jehovah; 111. 2, S. out of all them. [God.]  
 78. 34, s. God earnestly. A. V., enquired early after  
 119. 45, have s. thy precepts. A. V., seek.  
 119. 94, I have s. thy precepts.  
 Eccl. 12. 10, s. . . . acceptable words.  
 Ezek. 34. 4, s. that which was lost.  
 Mal. 2. 15, He s. a goodly seed. A. V., That he might seek.  
 Mat. 26. 16, s. opportunity to deliver him.  
 Luke 2. 49, that ye s. me? 6. 19, s. to touch him.  
 19. 3, s. to see Jesus.  
 Rom. 9. 32, they s. it, not by faith.  
 Gal. 2. 17, s. to be justified. A. V., seek.  
 Heb. 12. 17, s. it diligently with tears. [quired.]  
 1 Pet. 1. 10, salvation the prophets s. A. V., have en-

**SOUL.** Gen. 2. 7, man became a living s.  
 Lev. 26. 16, make the s. to pine away. A. V., cause sor-  
 row of heart.  
 Num. 5. 6, that s. shall be guilty. A. V., person.  
 Deut. 11. 13, with all your s.  
 18. 6, desire of his s. A. V., mind.  
 2 Sam. 3. 21, thy s. desireth. A. V., heart.  
 1 Kings 8. 48, with all their s.  
 1 Chr. 22. 19, s. to seek after Jehovah.  
 Job 10. 1, My s. is weary.  
 12. 10, in whose hand is the s.  
 16. 4, If your s. were in my s.stead.  
 Ps. 13. 7, restoring the s.  
 23. 3, He restoreth my s.  
 34. 22, redeemeth the s.; 42. 1, So panteth my s.  
 72. 13, s. of the needy; 103. 1, O my s.  
 106. 15, leanness into their s.  
 107. 9, the longing s.; 119. 175, Let my s. live.  
 142. 4, No man careth for my s.  
 Prov. 11. 25, liberal s. shall be made fat.  
 11. 30, he that is wise winneth s.  
 25. 25, As cold waters to a thirsty s.  
 31. 6, the bitter in s. A. V., those that be of heavy hearts.  
 Isa. 15. 4, his s. trembleth within him. A. V., We shall  
 be grievous unto.  
 53. 11, see of the travail of his s.  
 55. 2, let your s. delight itself.  
 58. 11, satisfy thy s.  
 Jer. 6. 16, rest for your s.; 31. 25, the weary s.  
 42. 20, have dealt deceitfully against your own s. A. V.,  
 ye disembled in your hearts.  
 Lam. 3. 51, Mine eye affecteth my s. A. V., heart.  
 Ezek. 18. 4, all s. are mine.  
 25. 15, with despite of s. A. V., a despiteful heart.  
 27. 31, in bitterness of s. A. V., heart.  
 Mat. 10. 23, not able to kill the s.  
 26. 38, My s. is exceeding sorrowful.  
 Luke 12. 20, thy s. required of thee.  
 Acts 4. 22, of one heart and s.  
 Phil. 1. 27, with one s. striving. A. V., mind.  
 Heb. 4. 12, to the dividing of s.  
 6. 19, anchor of the s.; 13. 17, they watch in behalf of  
 your s.  
 12. 3, fainting in your s. A. V., minds.  
 Jas. 1. 21, able to save your s.; 5. 20, shall save a s.  
 1 Pet. 2. 25, Bishop of your s.  
 2 Pet. 2. 8, his righteous s.; 2. 14, unstedfast s.  
 3 John 2, as thy s. prospereth.  
**Soul,** see Gen. 2. 7; atonement for the, Lev. 17. 11; re-  
 demption of the, Ps. 34. 22; 49. 15; value of the, Mat.  
 16. 26.  
**SOUND.** (adj.). Prov. 1. 5, attain unto s. counsels.  
 A. V., wise.  
 Zech. 11. 16, which is s. A. V., that standeth still.  
 Luke 15. 27, safe and s.  
 1 Cor. 13. 1, become sounding brass.  
 1 Tim. 6. 3, s. words. A. V., wholesome.  
 Tit. 1. 13, s. in the faith; 2. 8, s. speech.  
 1 Pet. 4. 7, be ye therefore of s. mind. A. V., sober.  
**SOUND** (n.). Ex. 28. 35, the s. thereof shall be heard.  
 Lev. 26. 36, s. of a driven leaf.  
 1 Kings 18. 41, s. of abundance of rain.  
 Ps. 89. 15, joyful s.  
 Eccl. 12. 4, s. of the grinding is low.  
 Jer. 46. 22, The s. thereof shall go. A. V., voice.  
 48. 3, The s. of a cry. A. V., voice.  
 50. 22, s. of battle; 51. 54, The s. of a cry.  
 Acts 2. 2, suddenly there came from heaven a s.  
 2. 6, this s. was heard. A. V., this was noised abroad.  
 Rom. 10. 18, Their s. went.  
**SOUND** (v.). Num. 10. 9, s. an alarm. A. V., blow.  
 2 Chr. 13. 12, s. an alarm. A. V., cry alarm.  
 Hos. 5. 8, s. an alarm. A. V., cry aloud.  
 Mat. 6. 2, s. not a trumpet.  
**SOUNDNESS.** Ps. 35. 3, no s. in my flesh.  
 Acts 3. 16, this perfect s.  
**SOUR.** Jer. 31. 29, eaten s. grapes.  
**SOUTH.** Gen. 12. 9, Abram journeyed . . . toward the  
 Deut. 34. 3, showed him . . . the S. [ward.]  
 Josh. 15. 21, border of Edom in the S. A. V., south-  
 Job 37. 9, Out of the chamber of the s. A. V., Out of  
 the S.  
 Ps. 75. 6, Nor . . . the s., cometh lifting up  
 126. 4, Turn . . . our captivity . . . As the streams in  
 the S.  
 South, mentioned, Gen. 13. 1, 3; Josh. 15. 4; Ps. 78. 26;  
 89. 12; S. of Sol. 4. 16; Ezek. 20. 46.  
 Isa. 37. 36, queen of Mat. 12. 42.  
**SOW.** Gen. 26. 12, Isaac s. in that land.  
 Ex. 23. 16, s. in the field. A. V., hast sown.  
 Lev. 27. 16, according to the s. A. V., seed.  
 Job 4. 8, s. trouble; 31. 8, Then let me s.  
 Ps. 126. 5, s. in tears.  
 126. 6, bearing seed for s. A. V., precious seed.  
 Prov. 6. 19, he that s. discord.  
 Isa. 32. 20, s. beside all waters. [sown.]  
 Hos. 8. 7, s. the wind, and they shall reap. A. V., have  
 10. 12, S. to yourselves.

Thanks for all the  
sweet things you  
did in helping the  
program to go off  
as well as it  
did.

"There shall no evil  
befall thee, neither  
shall any plague  
come nigh thy  
dwelling.  
For he shall



give his angels  
Charge over thee,  
to keep thee in  
all thy ways " "

Psalm 91.10-11

Lots of love

Eleanor



Mic. 6. 15, s. but . . . not reap.  
 Mat. 6. 26, they s. not; 13. 3, sower went forth to s.  
 Luke 19. 21, thou didst not s.; John 4. 37, One s.  
 1 Cor. 9. 11, s. unto you spiritual things. A. V., have  
 sown.  
 2 Cor. 9. 6, s. sparingly.  
 9. 10, multiply your seed for s. A. V., sown.  
 Gal. 6. 7, whatsoever ye shall sow, shall also reap.

Acts 4. 20, we cannot but s.  
 5. 20, Go ye, and stand and s.  
 Rom. 3. 19, s. to them that are under the law. A. V.,  
 saith.  
 1 Cor. 1. 10, all s. the same thing.  
 13. 1, I s. with the tongues.  
 2 Cor. 4. 13, believed, and therefore did I s.  
 . . . give.

Thanks for all the  
 sweet things you  
 did in helping the  
 program to go off  
 as well as it  
 did.

"There shall no evil  
 befall thee, neither  
 shall any plague  
 come nigh thy  
 dwelling.  
 For he shall

ystery.  
 dead yet s.  
 h.  
 javelin.  
 reaver's beam.  
 .  
 , buckler.  
 shed. A. V., fir  
 .  
 A. V., separate  
 ee, king Agrippa.  
 ed one.  
 world.  
 y s.  
 ters.  
 t our s. in order.  
 a fool.  
 munication.  
 A. V., thy s. be-  
 no account.  
 mication.  
 ness of s. A. V.,  
 emned.  
 ras s.  
 n stood s.  
 ).  
 s.  
 . V., rye.  
 ., ric.  
 e.  
 le was s.  
 led.  
 with sorrow.  
 [wrought].  
 ne hour. A. V.,  
 . 43.  
 [abode].  
 hs. A. V., there  
 5; Luke 24. 29;  
 [spices];  
 of s.! A. V., all  
 ell.  
 s. A. V., spices.  
 34; 37. 29; Esth.  
 ke 23. 56; 24. 1;  
 t the land.

s. well of you!  
 John 3. 11, We s. that which we know.  
 4. 26, I that s. unto thee am he.  
 4. 27, he was s. with a woman. A. V., talked.  
 8. 26, many things to s. A. V., say.  
 9. 37, he . . . that s. with thee. A. V., talketh.  
 14. 30, no more s. much with you. A. V., not talk much.

SEETH. Gen. 42. 9, Joseph . . . said unto them, Ye are s.  
 Luke 20. 20, watched him, and sent forth s.  
 Spies, sent by Moses, Num. 13. 3, 17, 26; 14. 36; Deut. 1.  
 22; Heb. 3. 16, 17.  
 sent by Joshua, Josh. 2. 1, 4, 17, 23.  
 See also Luke 20. 20; Gal. 2. 4.  
 SPIKENARD. s. of Sol. 4. 13, s. plants.



Bible and Missions. Dr. W. O. Carver Ridgcrest, N.C.  
Aug. 5-12th, 1934.

I. B. a product of missions.

1. O. J. produced by the mis<sup>y</sup> idea.

2. N. J. " " " " work.

II. B. Produces Missions

1. Jesus 2. Paul 3. Von Weltz - others 4. Carey.

From a "Gideons' Bible" - Columbia Hotel

III. Columbia, S. C. Aug. 25, 1935.

Good news.

If you are in trouble, read Psalm 34.

If trade is poor, read Psalm 37.

If very prosperous, read 1 Cor. 10:12.

If overcome and blacksliding, read James 1, Hosea 14:4-9.

If tired of sin, read Psalm 51, Luke 18:9-14.

If you desire something new, read John 3, Rev. 7:1 and 2:2.

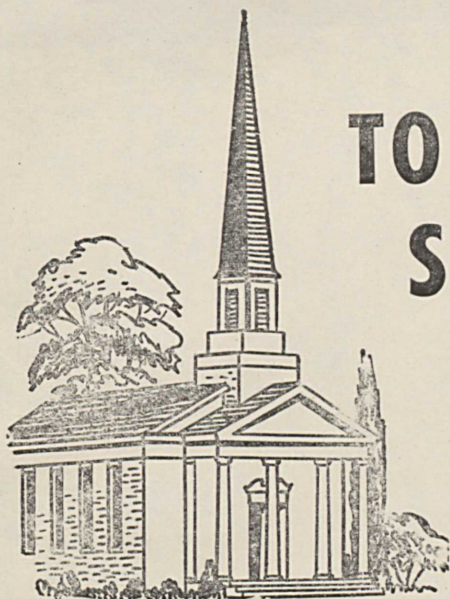
If you desire peace, power and plenty, read John 14.

If you are lonesome and discouraged, read Psalm 23 and 27.

If you are losing confidence in men, read 1 Cor. 13.

If you desire peaceful slumbers, read Psalm 121.

# GO TO CHURCH SUNDAY



November 18,  
1956

## This Is Thanksgiving Sunday

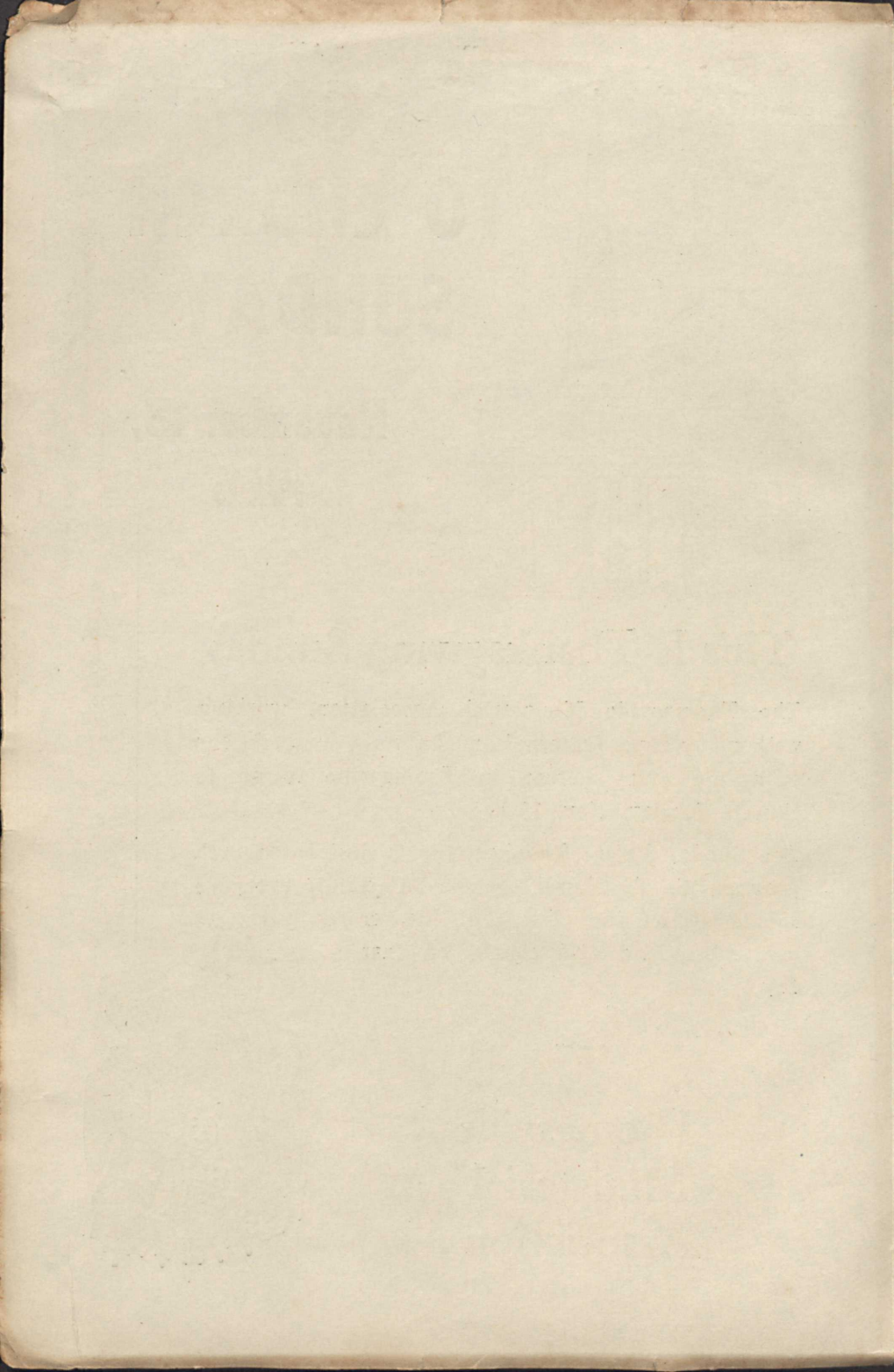
The Thomasville Ministerial Association, working with many civic, fraternal and business organizations is asking every person in Thomasville to go to church, Sunday, Nov. 18th.

The Sunday before Thanksgiving is designated each year as "Go To Church" Sunday. Certainly everyone should attend the church of his, or her, choice and give thanks on that day.

---

Thomasville  
Ministerial  
Association





495 Kyomachi,

Kumamoto, Japan.

Saturday night Jan. 8th, 1921.

Tonight for 3 hours my Sweetheart  
and I had a talk and prayer. I have  
been blue, discouraged and all  
out of tune. My Sweetheart helped  
me wonderfully. She told me of  
some of her experiences. Then we  
knelt and prayed and made a  
full + complete surrender of our  
lives to God. We have both had  
Prov. 3:6: "In all thy ways acknowl-  
edge Him and He shall direct thy  
paths" for <sup>our</sup> life's motto. But tonight  
we have made that more truly  
and more fully our life's motto  
and we are both happy. We are  
facing an examination in Japanese  
and many other problems; but  
we are just going to ask him to  
direct life.

Norman F. Williamson

Berea, Ky.

Feb. 18th, 1917.

Tonight at the closing session of the Annual Conference of the Kentucky Student Volunteer Union I volunteered to go as a missionary to Japan, and signed the Declaration card.

Norman F. Williamson

Lexington, Ky.  
Mar. 3rd - 1918.

File no.  
10-0-264174-C-L

tonight at the closing session of the annual conference of the Kentucky Student Volunteer Union, I said good bye to the volunteers of Kentucky - telling them that I expect to sail next August for Japan - God willing.

Norman F. Williamson



